

66N

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02523 4466

Gc 977.201 M33hi

History, Lowell District,
Warren township, Marion
County, Ind., 1822-1944

✓

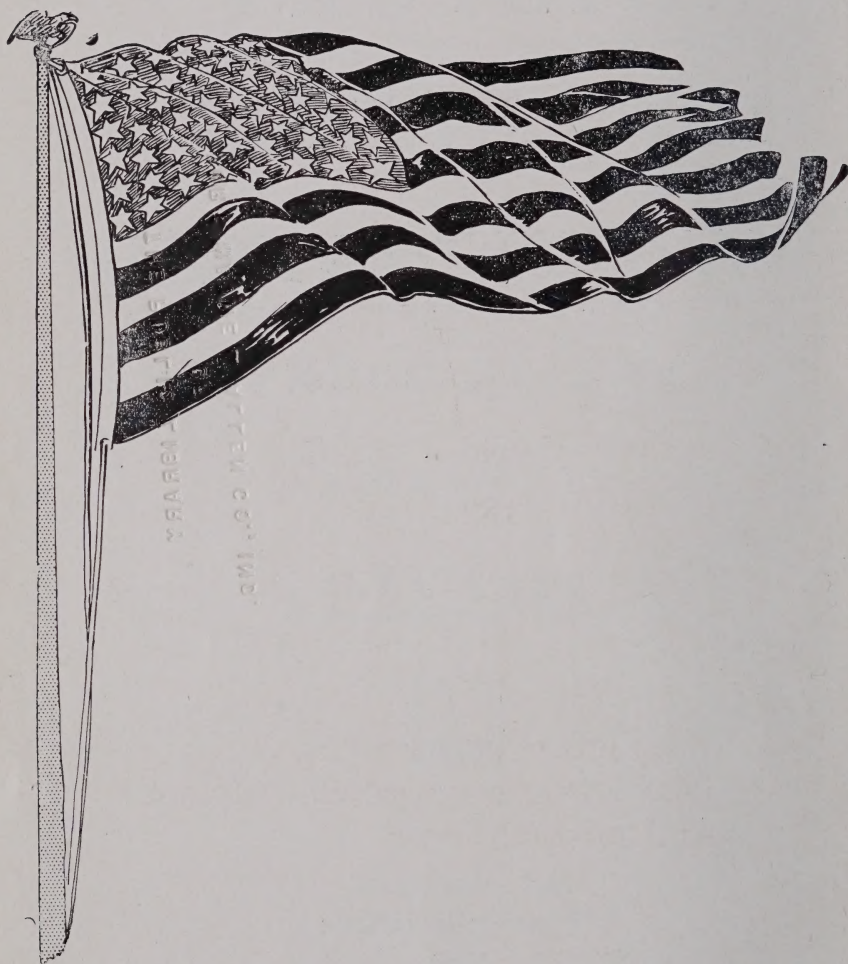
INDIANA COLLECTION

9

HISTORY
LOWELL DISTRICT
WARREN TOWNSHIP
MARION COUNTY
INDIANA
1822-1944



Mail Printing Co.
Indianapolis, Indiana
1950



7-10-W #1086
Hossein Book Shop #750

1331139

Dedicated

to

The Pioneers

and

Armed Forces

World War I-II

1822-1944

“They left to us, a good land
They left us courage, skill of hand
And love of liberty.”

Served in World War I

Ahler, Henry
Bade, Charles
Bakemier, Otto
Broadhead, Charles
Bruckman, Albert W.
Bruckman, John D.
Cowan, Albert
Deerberg, Edward H.
Eickhoff, Herbert
Eickhoff, Walter C.
Hartman, Harry E.
Hecker, Charles
Hecker, Henry
Jones, Charley
Jones, Lloyd
Kielholz, George
Kissell, Emil
Kissell, Walter
Koch, Albert
Lloyd, Brooks
Lockhart, Ben

Allen County Public Library
900 Webster Street
PO Box 2270
Ft. Wayne, Ind. 46801-2270

Luebckeman, Elmer
Meier, Fred W.
Meier, Wm. A. C. H.
Meyer, Chris F. J.
Meyer, Fred C. A.
Miller, Ralph
Niemeyer, Walter
Piel, Edward
Prather, John (killed in action)
Rader, Charles
Rader, Philip
Schakel, Chris
Schakel, Edmund A.
Schakel, Wm. C. J.
Waterman, Carl
Waterman, Edmund
Waterman, Harry L. G.
Waterman, Henry
Waterman, Paul
Williams, Frank

Who Served in World War II

Abel, Henry
*Abram, Lawrence
Applegate, Donald
Applegate, Earl
Applegate, Robert
Avery, Kermeth
Bade, Lewis E.
Barker, Irving Lee
Barton, Cloy
Behrman, Arnold
Bell, Eugene
Bell, Robert
Bowman, Doyle E.
Bowman, Vern
Brady, Ira Jr.
Braun, Alfred
Brown, Hubert K.
Burick, Jack
Burke, Jack E.
Burton, Jesse Ray
Burt, Earl
Burt, Leslie
Bush, James
Cartwright, Donald
Cartwright, Robert
Crawford, Raymond

Cunningham, Talbot
Darner, Albert
Davidson, Jack
Dearing, Wallace
Denny, Ronald
DeWitt, August
DeWitt, Walter
Dorn, Dale
Eickhoff, Alvin Jr.
Ellis, Elwood
Ellis, Samuel
Fall, Herbert
Fall, Richard
Faulk, Richard
Folkner, Harvey
Gioe, Francis
Gioe, Salvatore
Gleason, Donald
Goodyear, Harry
Goodyear, James
Green, Robert
Gunkel, H. Clifford
Gunkel, I. Russell
Hause, Wayne
Haynes, Otis M.
Hearn, Arthur

Heitz, Joseph
 Hettenvan, Abraham
 Holloway, John
 Holloway, Willard
 Huber, Edward Jr.
 Hughes, Hugh H.
 *Hunter, Charles
 Hunter, Robert
 Huntsinger, Donald
 Hurt, Paul Ted
 Hurt, Robert
 Hurt, William P.
 Isgrigg, Lester
 Jarvis, John Henry
 Johnson, J. R.
 Jones, Charles S.
 Jones, Lloyd
 Jost, Mark Edward
 Keilholz, John
 Kitley, Jesse L.
 Kratowicz, Lawrence
 Lasley, Frank
 Lasley, Lyle
 Lay, Donald
 Lemmon, Harold
 Krauth, Ora Claude
 Lombard, Gordon
 Lombard, Robert
 Lounsberry, William
 Lowes, Charles R.
 Mann, Demeatrus
 Marshall, William M.
 Mathes, Howard
 McConnell, Claude
 Metzger, Ralph E.
 Meulen, Norman O.
 Meyer, Thomas
 Miller, Donald
 Minger, Frederick
 Moehlman, Louis
 *Moore, George R.
 Morris, Charles H.
 Morris, John Earl
 Morris, Paul Henry
 Mosgrove, Dennis
 Moyer, George
 Moyer, Jack
 Moyers, Elwood
 Nolte, Wilfred C.
 Nord, Harry R.
 Oelschlager, Fred
 Ogle, Joe
 Patterson, A. Sosbey
 Patterson, James R.
 Peek, Ted
 Phillips, Kenneth
 Powell, Luther
 Prather, Philip
 Purdue, Lloyd
 Rader, Harold
 Reading, Bernard R.
 Reading, William A.
 Reasor, Byron

Redman, James
 Reidy, Ralph Jr.
 Renfro, Richard
 Rodkey, William R.
 Schafer, William J.
 Schiewer, Donald
 Schiewer, Robert
 Schrongham, Omar
 Singleton, Richard
 Smiley, Frank
 Smilko, Sava
 Smith, Charles
 Snodgrass, Norman
 Sosbey, Lyman P.
 Sosbey, William
 Stewart, Fred
 Stiko, Alexander
 Stiko, Dushan
 Stiko, Yovan
 Stout, Howard M.
 Stow, Harry
 Stow, Jack
 Strauss, Harold
 Stroud, Owen
 Sutherland, Howard
 Talkington, Joseph
 Timmerman, Delbert
 Trefz, Eugene
 Updike, Harley Jr.
 Updike, Russell
 VanAlstyne, Vernon
 Vickery, William
 Waincott, Robert
 Walke, Bernard J.
 Walke, Leonard
 Walke, Paul H.
 Wambsganss, Louis E.
 Wampner, Evert
 Waterman, Carl F.
 Waterman, Cecil
 Waterman, Ivan
 Watkins, Leslie
 Weishaar, Frank Jr.
 Wellington, Benny
 Wellington, Gordon
 West, Burl
 West, Clifford
 West, Jack
 Whitsen, Edward R.
 Williams, John
 Williams, Roy
 Williamson, Roy
 *Wilson, Charles B.
 Woempner, Harold Jr.
 Woempner, Robert
 Wolfe, Carl
 Wonnell, John David
 Wukasch, Paul W.
 Wukasch, Robert

WOMEN IN THE SERVICE

Patterson, Anna Sosbey
 Stout, Marie Ella

"THE STAR-SPANGLED BANNER"

—September 14, 1814—

It was during the Presidency of James Madison, 1809-1817, that our glorious national anthem, "The Star-Spangled Banner," was penned by Francis Scott Key. The story of the circumstances is not unusual under which it was written but is of special interest today in this war-torn world. During the War of 1812, on the evening of September 13, 1814, in the Chesapeake Bay, a British fleet was anchored. Francis Scott Key was born in Baltimore, Maryland, August 1, 1779, was thirty-five years of age at the time the British captured Washington, and a son of John Ross Key, an officer of the Revolutionary Army.

General Ross and Admiral Cockburn had established their headquarters in Upper Marlborough, Maryland. At the home of one of Key's friends, a Dr. William Beanes, who had been taken prisoner by the British. Key, being a young lawyer of great skill, planned to obtain the release of his friend, Dr. Beanes, by exchanging for him a British prisoner in the hands of the Americans. President Madison approved the exchange and directed John S. Skinner, agent for the exchange of prisoners, to accompany Key to the British commander. The exchange was agreed upon, but General Ross demanded that Key and Skinner be detained until after the approaching attack on Baltimore. President Madison had provided them with a vessel in which they went out from Baltimore to the British fleet, and were transferred to the British frigate *Surprise*, but later were permitted to return to their own vessel, under guard, from whence they witnessed the bombardment of Fort McHenry. All through the night of September 13, by the glare of guns they could see the American flag flying over the fort, but before dawn the firing ceased, and the same glorious banner was waving from its accustomed place. When Key discovered this he gave vent to his feelings in verse which became the most beloved anthem of America. On the back of a letter he jotted down in the rough, the wonderful song, "The Star-Spangled Banner."

On the return of Francis Scott Key to Baltimore, he revised the poem and gave it to Captain Benjamin Eads of the Twenty-seventh Baltimore Regiment, who had it printed. Taking a copy, Eads went to the tavern next to the Holiday Street Theater, where actors and friends gathered, and it was read to the crowd, who shouted for someone to sing it, and so it was for the first time that it was sung in public. Ferdinand Durang, a singer of the day, was lifted upon a chair and sang America's national anthem, the crowd taking up the strain enthusiastically.

Key did not write the music but suggested that the words could be adapted to the popular air, "Anacreon in Heaven," which was written by John Stafford Smith and had its popularity in London between 1770 and 1775.

It is interesting to note that when Key wrote "The Star Spangled

Banner" he was describing in verse an actual event, apparently addressing the lines to his companion, Skinner. But as it is triumphantly sung today it has become the true American spirit of patriotism on all occasions, past, present or future.

Key died in Baltimore, January 11, 1843, with the firm knowledge that his verses had become the national anthem of his country.

The American philanthropist, James Lick, bequeathed \$60,000 for a monument to the author of "The Star-Spangled Banner," which was erected in Golden Gate Park, San Francisco. The memorial, fifty-one feet in height, designed by the sculptor, Story, presents a seated figure of the author of the national anthem in bronze, under a double arch, crowned by a bronze figure of America with an unfolded flag.

* * * *

THE STAR-SPANGLED BANNER

Oh say! can you see by the dawn's early light,
What so proudly we hail'd at the twilight's last gleaming,
Whose broad stripes and bright stars, thro' the perilous fight,
O'er the ramparts we watch'd, were so gallantly streaming?
And the rockets' red glare, the bombs bursting in air,
Gave proof thro' the night that our flag was still there.
Oh, say, does that Star-Spangled Banner yet wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave?

On the shore, dimly seen thro' the mists of the deep,
Where the foe's haughty host in dread silence reposes,
What is that which the breeze, o'er the towering steep,
As it fitfully blows, half conceals, half discloses?
Now it catches the gleam of the morning's first beam,
In full glory reflected now shines on the stream;
Tis the Star-Spangled Banner, oh, long may it wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave!

Oh, thus be it ever when freemen shall stand
Between their lov'd homes and the war's desolation!
Blest with vict'ry and peace, may the heav'n rescued land
Praise the Pow'r that hath made and preserved us a nation!
Then conquer we must, when our cause it is just,
And this be our motto, "In God is our trust."
And the Star-Spangled Banner in triumph shall wave
O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave!

FOREWORD

This volume has been prepared with the end in view of preserving for our posterity the fullest possible record of the early settlers of this part of Warren Township. Much, if not all, of the credit for this service is due to the tireless efforts of Mrs. Harold P. Brady, a pupil, and later a patron of Lowell School, under the auspices of the Parent-Teacher association of the school. The officers of this sponsoring organization as of this date, school year of 1942-1943, are Mrs. George W. Moyer, president; Mrs. Wayne Badgley, vice-president; Mrs. Howard Niemeyer, secretary, and Mr. William Sewell, treasurer. Mrs. Lucile Sutherland is principal of the school.

Scope

Items of interest and value to future generations that are herein recorded cover family history of the early settlers. This gives an insight to the different nationalities and origins, the view points, and ambitions of the early settlers; all of which throw light on the accomplishments and attitudes of the people of today.

The story of the beginnings and development of the schools in this community is quite a worthwhile contribution to this record. The desire for an education has been a big factor in motivating the efforts and accomplishments of the people of the neighborhoods. We owe much to our forefathers in thus laying the foundations for a sound social structure, embracing the ideals of democracy and a high standard of loyalty and patriotism. These are facts that our future citizens should know and cannot afford to ignore. We owe much to our pioneers for the blessings of today.

Other worthwhile information gleaned from this volume includes facts about churches, cemeteries, blacksmith shops, highways, saw mills, farm activities, singing schools, toll gates, grocery stores, P. T. A. history, club history and invaluable illustrations.

We feel sure that readers of this record will find it a source of interest, pleasure and inspiration, and will appreciate more and more our great debt to our forefathers for the heritage that is ours today.

F. O. BELZER.

PREFACE

The writing of the History of the Lowell District in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, has been more a "labor of love" than of gain. It was undertaken from a desire to preserve interesting facts connected with its settlement and earliest development, which in a few years would have been lost forever. The most reliable records and authorities to be reached have been consulted and I am satisfied that it contains as few errors as could be expected in a work of this kind.

Property owners who have lived in this community for more than twenty years are the contributors to its contents and persons who have made special effort for the upbuilding and betterment of the people and the community. Descendants of pioneer families have participated in the compilation of their ancestral records. No articles have been entered in this publication which would not have met with the approval of those concerned.

I wish to acknowledge the splendid help and co-operation extended to me in securing records, materials, names, pictures and illustrations that has made this history more complete in its vital details.

With regard to the general plan of this book, Mary Smith Greer, a resident of this district and civic worker, and Francis O. Belzer, Chief Executive Counsellor of the Boy Scout Movement of Marion County, have offered valuable suggestions and given important advice; Mrs. Lucile Sutherland, Principal of Lowell School for circulating the publicity in the school and the school district; and to Mr. C. E. Eash, Principal of Warren Township Schools, for giving his undivided time and efforts in reviewing the various manuscripts compiled within.

PEARL SCHILLING BRADY,

Historian and Editor.

C O N T E N T S

	Page
Served in World War I and II -----	IV
"The Star-Spangled Banner" Story and Song -----	VI
Foreword -----	VIII
Preface -----	IX
Illustrations -----	XI

* * *

Pioneer History of Lowell District-----	1
Old Records -----	7
Schools -----	15
Biographical Memoirs -----	25
Churches -----	139
Lowell School P. T. A. -----	154
Clubs -----	175
An Apostrophe to Thought-----	183
Bibliography -----	184
Apology -----	185
Index (Alphabetical) -----	187

ILLUSTRATIONS

Brady Burial Ground-----	10
Pictorial History of Lowell School-----	16
St. John's Lutheran School—1882-----	21
St. John's Lutheran School—1920-----	22
No. 9 School—1890, Mr. Belzer, teacher-----	105
Pictorial History of St. John's Lutheran Church-----	140
St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church-----	141
Zion's Evangelical and Reformed Church-----	145
Henninger Methodist Church-----	149

PIONEER HISTORY OF LOWELL DISTRICT

On the evening of February 10, 1942, the Parent-Teacher Association and the descendants of the Pioneers, met at Lowell School Building and the privilege was given the historian to present in a connecting phase the life of these sturdy people and their history, as a result, the History of Lowell District took form.

* * *

Faith was the guiding star that led the Pioneers to this part of the country. FAITH, and the fact of their honest daily lives, first fashioned the great American Spirit.

Therefore, we think it is fitting and timely, to name a few of those early settlers to draw renewed inspiration from the indomitable faith, courage and determination with which they triumphed over countless difficulties and discouragements.

These hardy pioneers, who crossed the thickly covered timber and underbrush country, hewed homes out of the forests and blazed trails through the wilderness, gave their all to establish a land to the principles of Liberty, Justice, Truth and Equality.

In the fall of 1822, Robert Brown with his family, in company of two brothers and a brother-in-law, emigrated westward from Butler County, Ohio. The mode of traveling was uncertain and slow as they had to blaze trails, ford rivers and follow Indian paths. Their axe was their best tool for chopping down trees and otherwise clearing a path that they might move onward. Several weeks had passed, and the evening before they reached Indianapolis, they camped with a tribe of Miami Indians on Lick Creek just back of the now present home of Mr. and Mrs. Howard Falls on the Iona road between South Arlington Avenue and Kitley Road.

Their plans were delayed, for unexpectedly a baby arrived during the night. They were further delayed when the time was suitable to leave, their cattle had strayed away from the camp. In the meantime, Mr. Brown had covered quite a lot of the surrounding acreage in search of his cattle. He decided he liked the location, therefore, recognizing the fertility of the soil and the future possibilities of a good living he decided to settle there. In the fall of the same year he started plans and erection of a four room cabin which was not completed until 1830. Since the Browns lived on higher land they were able to grow wheat on their farm and they enjoyed wheat bread. Their neighbors' farms were low and swampy and because they could only grow corn they had to eat cornbread. In later years this structure has had wings and porches added. It is the home of his grandson, Russ Reading,

and is the oldest house in Warren Township and one of the few remaining in the State.

His neighbor, Andrew Moorhous, came into the locality through his determination to go west. He had had many an experience on lumber rafts and the river life in his youth, but became disgusted with this kind of life and saved up one hundred dollars and in March, 1823, walked to Indianapolis from Hamilton County, Ohio. He made the first land entry on August 11, 1823, according to records.

He built a cabin of round logs, split puncheon floor, clapboard door hung up with wooden hinges, cut down four acres of heavy timber and piled up the brush. Upon returning, he married and he and his wife spent their honeymoon burning brush and clearing more ground so they could plant crops that they might exist. The first few months, their diet consisted of cornbread and meat.

In 1825, Mr. Moorhous hitched his oxen to a cart and once more he went back to Hamilton County, Ohio, for apple trees, a quart of apple seed and other supplies. He planted the first orchard in Warren Township.

Mr. Moorhous has six living descendants, four of whom reside in Warren Township.

Among the earliest settlers in Warren Township and this location was Henry Brady, who settled here February 10, 1824, having made his first land entry December 10, 1823. He had a great desire to gain an education, and with that intention he went to Athens, Ohio, where he had for some time attended school, working mornings and evenings for his board, and his lessons were chiefly learned while on his way to and from school. Eager for self-improvement and advancement he ventured to Indiana and settled. He represented his State as a Senator and Representative in his active years.

Mr. Brady kept a wayside inn during the twenties, six miles east of Indianapolis on the Brookville road, where many a weary traveler stopped for food, drink and rest.

Mr. Brady is long remembered for his extensive governmental official duties.

As the population increased, education followed. No matter where population has spread, education has followed, never preceded. So we find that as population spread to Indiana, Marion County, Warren Township and this community, education kept pace.

These early pioneers, in their efforts to mould the character of our citizens, added a stronger link to our present school system.

Originally, this community was thickly covered timber, and had many low marshes and swamps. It was afforded drainage by Lick Creek and Bean Creek through the central part. The marshes have all disappeared, and now but little waste land is to be found.

Before 1827, the first school house in the community was on the farm owned by Mr. Andrew Moorhous, which was located a few rods south of Brookville Road between Hunter and Kitley Roads. A historic landmark that still is present is a running spring now owned by Dr. and Mrs. S. J. Burich. This spring, which furnished the water for the

teacher and his students, was located on the south side of a big red oak tree. Henry Brady was the school's first teacher.

This first school was a cabin built by a man who had taken a lease of the farm and then left it. The cabin was of round logs, about 20 feet square, with a fireplace in one end 8 feet wide. On the outside was a bank of dirt, surrounded by logs. On an appointed day the neighbors all assembled to transform it into a school house. One log was cut out of the south side for light, little sticks were fastened across at intervals, and then greased paper fastened on instead of glass. This was called a window. Then the splinters were shaved from a puncheon, large wooden pegs fastened in the wall, and the puncheon laid on them and fastened down for a writing desk. The seats were made of sapplings about 8 inches in diameter, split, and wooden legs fastened in. This completed the model school house of that period. It was a private school and the parents paid directly to the teacher for a child's education.

The second school house was erected in 1840 on the John Montague farm. Mr. Montague, interested in the education of children, permitted the patrons to build. It was located about one half mile north of Raymond on the east side of Kitley Road. In the early days this was only a path that led to the school house from the main road then known as German Pike.

A description of the log school house was given by Wm. P. Clinton of Fishers Station, Indiana. He is the only surviving person who attended this school. He was six years old and attended the last year of school conducted there when a new frame building was erected for the following term. Mr. Lytle McGaughey was the teacher in the year of 1855. Mr. Clinton will be ninety-three on the 24th of March, 1942.

The outside structure was hewed logs. It had four windows, each containing eight small panes. The door was on the south side. The building measured 20 by 30 feet. At this date a crude desk was fastened to the wall and a seat of split log was shaved until very smooth with wooden pegs fastened in. In the center of the room a large box stove furnished the heat for the building. Long, low benches were arranged near the stove for the younger children during the winter months.

This school was called a subscription school, subscribed to by most of the residents of the neighborhood. That is, they built the school and paid the teachers from private subscription. The subscription school ended with the deeding of a plot of land by the same man to Warren Township for school house purposes in 1854.

The third school house of 1856 under the trusteeship of Mr. Rehan according to old record books was named No. 9, as at this time all schools of Warren Township were numbered and called such. In general conversation, it was called the Baine School.

A frame school house was erected on the present site except that it was only a one-half acre tract. It was a one-room building heated by one stove. Benches were arranged with desks attached. In the fall of the year, a new frame school house welcomed the school boys and girls.

In 1872, the building was moved west of here. At present it is the home of Mrs. Henchen and children. The property is owned by Louis Waterman.

In keeping with the progress of education, it was necessary for a bigger and better school. Under the trusteeship of Wm. Hunter in 1872, another frame school house was erected on the same tract of land. It was heated by two stoves. One outstanding improvement about this building from the others was that it had a raised platform at the front of the room where the teacher gave instructions and carried on his duties. Too, the pupils recited from this platform to the student body.

The school children called it the "Swamp College." The land was low and wet most of the time, therefore its name. It is now located across the road and known as the Silver's Home.

Mr. Thomas Wonnell accepted duties as trustee for the township January 1, 1901. During his trusteeship in 1904, the fifth school was built, it being a brick one-room building 40 by 50 feet with cloak rooms, one on either side of the wide stairway entrance. One side for the boys and the other for the girls. The stove that furnished the heat for the room was enormous with round stove pipes exposed in the room. The stove was to the south side of the room with desks placed north and south with the teacher's desk to the north or front of the room. The entrance was on the east side; on the west were four large windows and one in each cloak room.

At the beginning of the use of the fifth new building in 1904, the first "Mothers' Club" was organized by Mrs. Epha Johnson in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Hume, one mile east of the school on Raymond Street. The meeting was conducted in the evening with husbands present. Refreshments were enjoyed and a successful meeting was reported. "However, the main object was to better understand the children and provide a community center for social activities." Election of the officers was held, and the following were elected: Mrs. Epha Johnson, president; Mrs. Banner Brady, secretary; Mrs. Charles P. Fisher, treasurer.

With Mrs. Johnson's guidance the graduation class of 1905 named the No. 9 School "Lowell" in honor of our beloved American poet, James Russell Lowell. Also, at this time the school secured their first piano by trading their used 1903 model organ.

The 1904 class graduated in the late spring of 1905. The members of the graduating class were: Sidney Wonnell, Ruth Wonnell, Mamie Timmerman, Annie Niemeyer, Hulda Eickhoff, Henry Ahler, Raymond Fisher, Ben Lockhart, Harold Lloyd, Isaac Wyant and Clarence Reynolds.

In the year of 1914 a fine large four-room building was completed for the fall term. This event took place during the closing years of the administration of Charles P. Fisher, the trustee of Warren Township. The present tract of school property is one and one-half acres. The additional one acre was purchased March 14, 1914, from Mr. and Mrs. Fred Waterman for \$360.00.

Everyone was pleased and proud of the new building. Here centered

the interests of the community under the leadership of Mrs. Ephra M. Johnson, the first principal of the new building. Sixty pupils were enrolled at the beginning of the school term. The two rooms downstairs were used for class rooms. The upstairs was one large room, used for special activities, entertainments and business meetings.

The first graduating class in the 1914 building are named as follows: Harold Keithley, May Koldyke, John Van Dyke, Elliott Hume, Harvey Timmerman, Harold P. Brady, and Helen Keithley.

The next year Mrs. Johnson was transferred to a school on Brick Road between South Emerson and Sherman Drive. In the ensuing years the club work had subsided. She returned in 1910 to rekindle the embers of the "Mothers' Club" which were smoldering because of lack of leadership. Mrs. Johnson again was transferred after one year and returned in 1914.

She knew the value of close cooperation between home and school for a better understanding of children. Her interest not only included her pupils and patrons but extended out into the life of the community. With her leadership and guidance, the mothers of Lowell School again became an active organization and created a "Community Club" for social activities, that they might not otherwise have had. The mothers' meetings were held monthly, in the school building after the pupils were dismissed, for a period of an hour's time. This was a more convenient part of the day for teachers and mothers as transportation was by interurban traction trolley, and the horse and buggy. The majority of the mothers walked.

Mrs. Johnson's courage, loyalty and devotion to the high ideals of education will ever be an inspiration to those who sat in her class room. The qualities of ambition and achievement were planted in the minds of her students along with the teaching of the three "R's."

The last graduating class of Lowell School was in the spring of 1924, and were named as follows: Melvin Fuller, Henry Wilson, Albert Huntsinger, Edris Judson, Laura Walls, Alberta Krauth, Joe Case, Bernice Gordon, Virginia Seneth, Merrill Lantry, Dennis Eustis and Ernst Spoon.

Thus because one teacher pushed the community out into new experiences, growth and development for a greater service began. Often a teacher does her work best by providing the setting in which events or learning may take place. It was in her earliest years of teaching at Lowell School when Mrs. Johnson realized the spiritual needs of the community. By her resourcefulness the morning exercises were enriched with Scripture verses, Psalms, hymns and prayer, in her effort to fulfill that need.

In January of 1915, knowing the desires of the mothers, Mrs. Johnson received permission from the trustee to use the building for a place to hold a Sunday School and also brought her pastor, the Rev. George S. Henninger, to organize a church school. Services were held for one year in the school building.

Thus the church was built upon a foundation laid by a teacher who

lifted the torch of education to shed its glow on the three great stepping stones of a nation—the Home, School and Church.

Mrs. Johnson, realizing the seed must develop and grow before it can produce, introduced the idea of further advancement to the "Community Club." In the year of 1921 at the September meeting she presented some of the requirements regarding the Parent-Teacher work.

That same year at the October meeting with Mrs. Annie Silver presiding, Mrs. Ephra Johnson presented more ideas and encouraged discussion about the state convention of the Parent-Teacher Association, at the Claypool Hotel on Thursday and Friday. Three members were delegated to be present and bring reports back to the club, namely, Mrs. Arthur B. Silvers, Mrs. Iva Young, and Mrs. R. L. Jeffries.

Reports were presented at the next meeting. Dues were 10 cents per member with a required 30 members. The majority ruled after much discussion to let the matter drop until a more favorable time. As the members of the "Community Club" felt they could not carry on with more responsibilities, the idea of affiliation with the state organization did not mature until the year of 1927 under the leadership of Mrs. John Holloway, with the assistance of Mrs. Bruce Maxwell, president of the Marion County Association. She explained in detail the procedures of a meeting and the objectives of Parent-Teacher work. At this meeting the "Community Club" was changed to "The Lowell Parent-Teacher Association." The necessary requirements were fulfilled and dues collected. For fifteen years, teachers and parents have carried on the diligent work of parent-teacher education with first acquiring the Standard Rating. A higher attainment was to be had if requirements were met, that of the Superior Rating. This distinction was received in the year of 1938 under the presidency of Mrs. Lawrence Goddard.

The Lowell Parent-Teacher Association has been carrying responsibilities and activities on a high plane; the progression has reached in all directions, linking with the Township, County, State, National and all of the United States possessions.

PEARL SCHILLING BRADY,

Historian.

OLD RECORDS

In the Early Days of Warren and Center Townships

1822

In early days, Warren and Center Townships were one. Warren Township was laid off and erected by the county commissioners on the 16th of April, 1822. At that time there were not enough people in the township to enable it to have a separate set of officials. Consequently Warren was joined to Center until May 1, 1826, when the County Board of Justices ordered that the two townships be separated. An election of Justice of Peace was ordered to be held at the home of Rufus Jennison. A certain Harris Tyner of Cumberland, Indiana, was ordered to be judge of the election. Oddly enough, Rufus Jennison was chosen to be the first Justice of the Peace.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE

1822 to 1884

Wilks Reagan, June 14, 1822, to April 15, 1826; Resigned.

Sismund Basye, June 14, 1822, to June 3, 1826.

Obed Foote, June 14, 1822, to June 3, 1826.

(The three preceding served as Justices for Center and Warren Townships while they were united as one.)

Rufus Jennison, Aug. 7, 1826, to Nov. 3, 1828; Resigned.

Henry Brady, Aug. 25, 1828, to Aug. 14, 1833.

Solomon Wells, March 17, 1829, to Sept. 3, 1832; Resigned.

Joshua Black, Aug. 27, 1831, to Aug. 27 1836.

Elias N. Shimer, Oct. 27, 1832, to Oct. 27, 1837.

Joseph S. Mix, Oct. 15, 1834, to April 18 1836; Resigned.

James P. Hanna, June 8, 1836, to June 8, 1841.

Lyman Carpenter, Nov. 30, 1836, to July 4, 1838, Resigned.

Elias N. Shimer, Dec. 5, 1837, to Dec. 5, 1842.

Ambrose Shirley, July 31, 1838, to Aug. 23, 1840; Resigned.

Edward Heizer, Dec. 14, 1839, to Dec. 7, 1844.

John A. Buell, Sept. 29, 1840, to Dec. 7, 1844; Resigned.

Joseph Clinton, Oct. 7, 1842, to Oct. 7 1852.

Joseph W. Buchanan, Jan. 18, 1845, to July 14, 1849; Resigned.

John Pleasants, Aug. 30, 1849, to April 18 1852; Resigned.

Stephen Tyner, Jan. 15, 1850, to March, 16 1850; Resigned.
 Joseph McConnell, April 26, 1851, to Aug. 21, 1865; Resigned.
 Charles Bonge, June 9, 1852, to Nov. 12 1857; Resigned.
 Jesse D. Tomlinson Oct. 8, 1852, to March 7, 1853; Resigned.
 Elias N. Shimer, April 23, 1853, to April 19, 1857.
 Aquilla Parker, April 21, 1857, to April 19, 1861.
 Peleg Hathaway, April 20, 1858, to April 19, 1862.
 Austin B. Harlin, April 20, 1861, to April 16 1881.
 George Newland, April 26, 1862, to April 19, 1866.
 William T. Whitesides, April 21, 1866, to April 13, 1870.
 Aquilla Parker, April 13, 1867, to May 29, 1871; Resigned.
 Alexander D. Reading, Oct. 23, 1872, to Oct. 22, 1876.
 William T. Whitesides, Oct. 31, 1872, to Oct. 30, 1876.
 Lewis S. Wiley, June 22, 1875, to March 18, 1876; Resigned.
 Daniel Foley, Oct. 30, 1876, to April 5 1877; Resigned.
 Levi White Nov. 18 1876 to Oct. 1880.
 Sampson M. Houston Jan. 15, 1877, to April 15, 1878.
 John S. McConnell, May 18, 1877, to April 9, 1882.
 Samuel H. Van Deman, April 24, 1878, to April 9, 1882.
 Cyrus Laughlin, Feb. 1882, to April 13, 1882.
 Austin B. Harlin, April 15, 1882, to April 15, 1886.
 John D. Godfrey, July 24, 1882, to April 14 1884.
 Levi White, Sept. 21, 1883, to April 14, 1884.



BRADY BURIAL GROUND

The oldest burial-ground in Warren Township was opened on land owned by Henry Brady, on Shortridge and Brookville roads. The first burial was Mr. Brady's first child, age six years, and the last interment was Mr. Brady. The following are the names of the burials, namely:

Susan Brady, Oct. 11, 1826; Mary Brady, Sept. 8, 1828; Sarah D. Brady, Jan. 8, 1837; James N. H. Shimer, Aug. 15, 1837; Nancy E. Hunter, Aug. 1837; James M'Kune, May 6, 1840; John L. Baxter, June 10, 1841; Lucy Higdon, Dec. 27, 1846; Martha A. Silver, Aug. 2, 1844; Letitia Brady, July 30, 1846; George L. K. Brady, Sept. 9, 1846; Mary A. Harris, Aug. 17, 1847; Emily Brady, Mar. 25, 1850; Margaret Shimer, July 9, 1851; Sarah E. McLaughlin, May 5, 1848; Samuel Silver, Jan. 17, 1852; Nancy B. Fullen, Aug. 17, 1851; Hannah (Dunn) Brady, Nov. 29, 1863; Susan D. Swift, Feb. 24, 1868; Rachel G. Baxter, Dec. 15, 1875; Ann E. Silver, Feb. 18, 1881; and Henry Brady, June 2, 1885.

Trustees and Teachers Serving No. 9

(Old Records Lost Before 1859)

1859

Wm. Hunter—Trustee—April 7, 1859 to October 21, 1876

A Resident of Lowell District

No. 9 or the Baine School—Third School in Community

Teachers Names and Terms

F. W. Furgason, 1859-1860; Stephen Greer, 1860-1861; James McKean, 1861-1862; Ruth Hibbert, 1862-1863; Stephen Snyder, 1863-1864; Mary S. Mix, 1864-1865; S. F. Gold, 1865-1866; S. F. Gold, 1866-1867; D. M. Osburn, 1867-1868; J. B. Ward, 1868-1869; J. W. Baird, 1869-1870; Sade Hathaway, 1870-1871; Sade Hathaway, 1871-1872.

Erection of Frame School—Same Location Called No. 9 or Now Silver's House—Fourth School House

Sade Hathaway, 1872-1873; Sade Hathaway, 1873-1874.

Geo. M. Smith—Trustee—October 24, 1874 to Oct. 21, 1876

A Resident of Lowell District

Sade Hathaway, 1874-1875; Belle Pretlon, 1875-1876.

Wm. Hunter—Trustee—Oct. 21, 1876 to 1880

A Resident of Lowell District

Thomas S. Cook, 1876-1877; G. W. Hunter, 1877-1878; F. M. Furgason, 1878-1879; F. M. Furgason, 1879-1880.

Robert Carr—Trustee—1880 to 1884

A Resident of Davis Rd. or Cumberland District

Alice Elliott, 1880-1881; F. M. Furgason, 1881-1882; F. M. Furgason, 1882-1883; F. M. Furgason, 1883-1884.

Joseph L. Hunter—Trustee—1884 to 1888

A Resident of 30th and Post Rds., Now Shadeland District.

Elizabeth Smith, 1884-1885; Jim Brumley, 1885-1886; J. K. Barnhill, 1886-1887; Odus Tibbett, 1887-1888.

Bill Schleicher—Trustee—1888-1892

A Resident of Cumberland District

Mary A. Lynch, 1888-1889; Mary A. Lynch, 1889-1890; Frank O. Belzer, 1890-1891; Geo. Abbott, 1891-1892.

John Kitley—Trustee—1892-1900

A Resident of Cumberland District

Laura Senour, 1892-1893; Laura Senour, 1893-1894; Mary Senour, 1894-1895; Odus Tibbitt, 1895-1896.

John Kitley—Trustee—1896 to 1900

A Resident of Cumberland District

Laura Senour, 1896-1897; John Bush, 1897-1898; John Bush, 1898-1899; Clifford Morrow, 1899-1900.

Thomas Wonnell—Trustee—1900 to 1905

A Resident of Lowell District

Minnie Silver, 1900-1901; Nell Ward, 1901-1902; Ephra Johnson, 1902-1903; Ephra Johnson, 1903-1904.

**ERECTION OF ONE-ROOM BRICK SCHOOL—
SAME LOCATION—FIFTH SCHOOL HOUSE**

Now Lowell School

Ephra Johnson, 1904-1905.

John Cotton—Trustee—1905 to 1909

A Resident of Shadeland District

Emma Carne, 1905 to 1906; Mary Adams, 1906 to 1907; Mary Adams, 1907-1908; Tillie Von Talge, 1908-1909.

Chas. P. Fisher—Trustee—1909 to 1915

A Resident of Lowell District, Resided in Irvington at This Date

Tillie Von Talge, 1909-1910; Ephra Johnson, 1910-1911; Mary Dougherty, 1911-1912; Frank Irwin, 1912-1913; Frank Irwin, 1913-1914.

**Erection of Two-Story Brick School House—Same Location—
Sixth School House**

Ephra Johnson, 1914-1915; Alma Martin, 1914-1915.

Bill Gale—Trustee—1915 to 1919

A Resident of Cumberland

Ephra Johnson, 1915-1916; Roxie Lingle, 1915-1916.

Ephra Johnson, 1916-1917; Era Smith, 1916-1917.

Ephra Johnson, 1917-1918; Viola Swain, 1917-1918; Estryle Adams, 1917-1918.

Ephra Johnson, 1918-1919; Viola Swaim, 1918-1919; Mary Fagen, 1918-1919.

Edward Hecker—Trustee—1919 to 1927

A Resident of Irvington

Ephra Johnson, 1919-1920; Bessie Schofield, 1919-1920; Olive Murphy, 1919-1920.

Ephra Johnson, 1920-1921; June Cox, 1920-1921; Olive Murphy, 1920-1921.

Ephra Johnson, 1921-1922; Olive Murphy, 1921-1922; June Cox, 1921-1922.

Ephra Johnson, 1922-1923; Marjorie Striley, 1922-1923; Sarah Hollingsworth, 1922-1923; June Cox, 1922-1923.

Sarah Hollingsworth, 1923-1924; June Cox, 1923-1924; Esther Weitzel, 1923-1924; Marjorie Striley, 1923-1924.

Sarah Hollingsworth, 1924-1925; Mable Bullard, 1924-1925; Flora Williams, 1924-1925; Fern Andrews, 1924-1925.

Sarah Hollingsworth, 1925-1926; Nettie Burk, 1925-1926; Marjorie Ogle, 1925-1926; Fern Andrews, 1925-1926.

Sarah Hollingsworth, 1926-1927; Mary Morris, 1926-1927; Nettie Burk, 1926-1927; Fern Andrews, 1926-1927.

W. H. Cooper—Trustee—1927 to 1931

A Resident of Cumberland

Estryle Adams, 1927-1928; Bertha Beavers, 1927-1928; Ruth Woempner, 1927-1928; Fern Andrews, 1927-1928.

Amiee Rabourne, 1928-1929; Bertha Beavers, 1928-1929; Ruth Hartman, 1928-1929; Beulah Tinder, 1928-1929.

Amiee Rabourne, 1929-1930; Noami Snider, 1929-1930; Mary Ostermeyer, 1929-1930; Ruth Hartman, 1929-1930.

Amiee Rabourne, 1930-1931; Noami Snider, 1930-1931; Mary Ostermeyer, 1930-1931; Ruth Hartman, 1930-1931.

Charles Walker—Trustee—1931 to 1939

A Resident of Irvington

Jean Wampner, 1931-1932; Fannie Clark, 1931-1932; Leah Lowes, 1931-1932; Virginia Krieg, 1931-1932.

Jean Wampner, 1932-1933; Fannie Clark, 1932-1933; Elva Dawson, 1932-1933; Virginia Krieg, 1932-1933.

Jean Wampner, 1933-1934; Fannie Clark, 1933-1934; Elva Dawson, 1933-1934; Mary Louise Nier, 1933-1934.

Jean Wampner, 1934-1935; Vernice Jackson, 1934-1935; Fannie Clark, 1934-1935; Lauradel Gise, 1934-1935.

Jean Wampner, 1935-1936; Vernice Jackson, 1935-1936; Fannie Clark, 1935-1936; Lauradel Gise, 1935-1936.

Jean Wampner, 1936-1937; Vernice Jackson, 1936-1937; Fannie Clark, 1936-1937; Lauradel Gise, 1936-1937.

Eunice Renick, 1937-1938; Helen Harding, 1937-1938; Leah Lowes, 1937-1938; Lauradel Gise, 1937-1938.

S. M. Negley, 1938-1939; Fannie Clark, 1938-1939; Leah Lowes, 1938-1939; Lauradel Gise, 1938-1939.

H. M. Thomas—Trustee—1939 to 1943

A Resident of Irvington

S. M. Negley, 1939-1940; Fannie Clark, 1939-1940; Leah Lowes, 1939-1940; Lauradel Gise, 1940-1940.

Lawrence Abrams, 1940-1941; F. Clark Ostermeyer, 1940-1941; Leah Lowes, 1940-1941; Gertrude Fansler, 1940-1941.

Lucile Sutherland, 1941-1942; Fannie Ostermeyer, 1941-1942; Grace Wright, 1941-1942; Gertrude Fansler, 1941-1942.

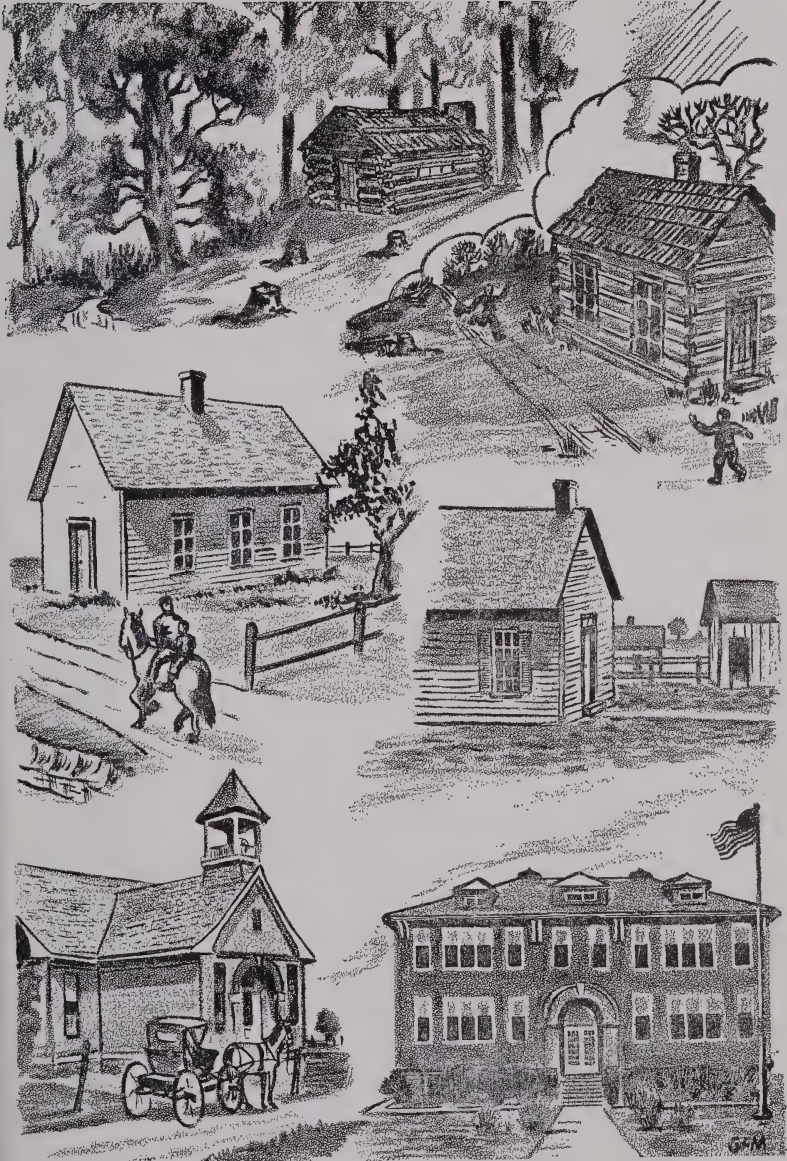
Lucile Sutherland, 1942-1943; Harold Kohlmeyer, 1942-1943; Wanda Gamble, 1942-1943; Betty Graham, 1942-1943.

B. L. Curry—Trustee—1943

A Resident of Pleasant Run

SCHOOLS

PROGRESS OF THE LOWELL SCHOOL BUILDINGS



Illustrations by George F. Moyer Jr., 1943

LOWELL SCHOOL BUILDING

Center of Community Activities

The community of Lowell District has had the distinct pleasure of carrying on various activities in this school building since its construction in 1914.

Here the voters have convened for the primary ballot each election year and for all general elections.

The Red Cross Drive and the Christmas Seal sales for tuberculosis have had their headquarters here with fine results.

Since December 7, 1941, with the attack upon Pearl Harbor, this community has not lost sight of its loyalty and patriotism to America for one moment, and thus the necessary demands made by our government have been carried out in full accord at this center, with the drafting of men for service.

Complete registration of Lowell District was accomplished here with perfect harmony between the citizen and those in charge, who functioned without any monetary consideration.

The issuing of food rationing books, which first became essential for the consumption of sugar, was followed by the rationing of gasoline and tires.

The sale of Defense Stamps and Bonds are under the direction of the teaching staff and have met with splendid results, complying with local government ruling.

Let it be kept in mind by all citizens of Lowell District that we shall always maintain the highest standard of patriotism, education and spiritual living.

Warren Township Officials and Teaching Staff—1943

LOWELL SCHOOL

B. L. CURRY

Bernard Lester Curry was born in Illinois in the year 1892. He attended Brown's Business College at the age of eighteen. He served in the first World War in the 3rd Division, and was on occupational duty in the Rhineland. He was married after the war. He later became President of the Curry-Miller Veneer Company. He lives at 6797 East Tenth St. Mr. Curry has three children; the eldest, Jack, is in the armed services. The two younger children, Jean and Jim, are pupils in Warren Central.

Mr. Curry was elected Trustee of Warren Township in the fall of 1939.

COL. ROBERT L. MOORHEAD

Robert Lowry Moorhead is Secretary-Treasurer of the Bobbs-Merrill Company, publishers; educated in Indianapolis Public Schools and Butler University; served in Spanish-American War, Sergeant-Major, 158th Indiana Infantry; Colonel Field Artillery, World War I, overseas; State Senator, Marion County, 1921-1932; member Warren Township Advisory Board, 1939; member Cumberland Methodist Church and Cumberland Masonic Lodge, Columbia Club, Indianapolis Rotary Club, American Legion, Forty and Eight, Sons of American Revolution; lives on farm, Wildwood, on German Church Road near Brookville Road.

WILLIAM N. THOMPSON

William N. Thompson was born in Vermillion County, Illinois, Nov. 16, 1898, attended Brown's Business College at Danville, Illinois. He is now superintendent of Swine Dept. for the Producers Live Stock Commission Company at Indianapolis Union Stock Yards where he has been for the past 20 years. He has two children in Warren Central High School and one in Butler University. He is secretary of Advisory Board of Warren Township of which he is now serving second term. Is a member of Downey Ave. Christian Church and Masonic Lodge. Lives at 5720 E. 30th St., Indianapolis.

WILLIAM SPENCER ASKREN

William Spencer Askren was born in Warren Township in 1892. He attended school in Warren Township. He was a member of the armed forces during the first World War. He married in 1925. Mr. and Mrs. Askren have three children. The older children, Harold and Paul, are pupils at Warren Central; Lois attends at Pleasant Run.

Mr. Askren's present occupation is farming, and he is also a member of the Advisory Board for Warren Township. Mr. Askren lives in the 7800 block on East 21st St.

C. E. EASH

C. E. Eash has served as Principal of the Warren Township schools from 1924 to 1943. Before coming to Warren Township he served as principal of the Topeka High School, 1909-1917, and of the Lima High School at Howe, Indiana, from 1919 to 1924. He was an enlisted man in the U. S. Army in World War I.

Mr. Eash holds the Bachelor of Arts and the Master of Arts degrees from Indiana University and has been in summer attendance at the Universities of Purdue, Chicago, Illinois, Columbia and Butler. He is married and has two daughters, Margaret and Jane, who are pupils in Warren Central High School. Mrs. Eash, a former student at Northwestern University, has been active in Parent-Teacher work serving as President of the organization of George B. Loomis school, Indianapolis.

MRS. LUCILE SUTHERLAND

Mrs. Lucile Sutherland, principal and department teacher in the fourth, fifth, and sixth grades, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Duncan.

She received her early education in the rural schools of Illinois and began her teaching career there. She has a diploma from Illinois State Normal University and a Bachelor of Science degree from Butler University. She also attended Central Business College, Indianapolis Teacher's College, the Indiana University Extension Center, and Purdue University.

Before coming to Lowell as principal in September, 1941, she taught in the Pleasant Run District for five years. A son, Howard, is a pupil at Warren Central High School. She is a member of the Irvington Methodist Church.

HAROLD L. KOHLMMEYER

Harold L. Kohlmeyer, teacher of Social Studies, Arithmetic, Safety, and Art in the fourth, fifth, and sixth grades, is the son of Mrs. Carrie Kohlmeyer of Elberfield, Indiana. He was graduated from the Elberfield High School and received his teacher's training at Oakland City College.

Before coming to Warren Township in 1940 he taught in his home community where he was an active member of the Evangelical Church. He served that organization in many capacities, including the office of Sunday School Superintendent. He has always been closely identified with the Boy Scout movement and is an experienced Scoutmaster.

WANDA F. GAMBLE

Wanda Farson Gamble, second and third grade teacher, is the daughter of Mrs. J. L. Farson. Most of her life has been spent in Irvington where she began her school career at Public School No. 57. She also attended grade school in Warren Township. After her graduation from Arsenal Technical High School and Indianapolis Teachers College she taught in the local schools for three years.

Her husband is George S. Gamble. They have one son, George, Jr.

Mrs. Gamble is a member of the Irvington Presbyterian Church. She also is a member of the Alpha Sigma Alpha Sorority.

BETTY JANE GRAHAM

Betty Jane Graham, primary teacher, is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Harry Graham. With her parents she came from Columbus, Ohio, to Indiana. Here she attended the Acton Grade School and Arsenal Technical High School. She received a Bachelor of Science degree from Butler University where she was a member of the Women's League, Alpha Chi Omega Sorority, and the Y. W. C. A.

Her brother, Dr. John Graham, is an instructor at Tulane University. Miss Graham has lived in Irvington for the past eight years. She attends the Lutheran Church.

ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN SCHOOL

1882



From the very beginning the Lutheran Church has established and maintained for her children a Christian Day School. True to this tradition St. John's School has become the prized heritage of our forefathers. The purpose of the school, as the name implies, is to give the children, 'in addition to the secular instruction, a thorough Christian training in keeping with the principles laid down in God's Word. These schools are maintained at the expense of the members of the church, and receive no subsidy from the state. The Lutheran Church educates its teachers in privately owned and supported Normal Training Schools.

St. John's dates the origin of her school back to the organization of the congregation in 1852. The instruction was conducted in the log church. Both secular and religious instruction was imparted by the pastor, an arrangement which continued until 1915, when the first resident teacher was placed in charge of the school. The physical equipment of the school consisted of a black board, a map or two, and desks, which were so constructed that a wide board was hinged to the back of the church benches. The curriculum embraced the customary three "R's," and a fourth, religion. The school was at first conducted in the church until a modest school building was erected. In 1882, the congregation was offered an opportunity to purchase a public school building located at the time on State Road 29 and Franklin road, at a cost of \$176.00. The building was moved to the present church property at the cost of \$100.00, and after the necessary repairs and installations, the building served its purpose for almost 40 years.

In the fall of 1913 the congregation resolved to place their school in charge of a permanent resident teacher, thereby relieving the pastor of this duty. This change marked a notable improvement and the beginning of a higher standard in the school's achievements. In 1915 Mr. Theodore Wukasch took charge, and under his able leadership the

seventh and eighth grades were added. Larger quarters also became necessary. In 1919 the congregation laid plans for the erection of a two-story brick building, with two spacious classrooms. This modern building was completed in 1920, at a cost of \$40,000. The increased enrollment as well as the added responsibilities for one teacher persuaded the congregation to divide the school, and to engage a second resident teacher the following year. The enrollment steadily increased from year to year, so that the overcrowded conditions called for provisions to enlarge the facilities in order to accommodate the needs. In 1942 third classroom was provided and furnished, and a third member added to the faculty, which at this writing consists of Mr. Theodore Wukasch, Mr. Virgil Schachtsiek, and Mrs. Edmund Lichtsinn.



R. THEO. WUKASCH,
Principal St. John's Lutheran School

Theodore Wukasch, principal of St. John's Lutheran School, hails from a family of teachers. His grandfather from his mother's side, a pastor, taught the youth on one of the five ships which brought the original settlers of the Lutheran group which settled in Perry County, Missouri. His mother, too, was a teacher in a Christian day school before her marriage. His father, M. Wukasch, rounded out a life of teaching, who for fifty successive years taught in the Christian day school of Frohns, Missouri, the birthplace of Mr. Wukasch. Four sons, of whom Mr. Wukasch is the youngest, followed in the father's footsteps, and it might be of interest that the combined teaching years of father and sons to date number one hundred and eighty.

Mr. Wukasch was born in Frohns, Missouri, on February 16, 1894. He received his early training in the Christian day school under the guidance of his father and other teachers. He then entered the high school of Concordia Teachers College, River Forrest, Illinois, graduating in 1913. After two years of college work at the same institution he was graduated in June, 1915. Always deeply interested in new methods and developments of teaching, he has continued his studies during his years of teaching at Harris Teachers College, St. Louis, Missouri, at Indiana and Butler Universities, and at Arthur Jordan Conservatory.

Upon his graduation at Concordia Teachers College, Mr. Wukasch received the call to St. John's Lutheran Christian Day School where he was installed in August, 1915. For five years he taught in the one-room school, having charge of all the grades. These years, he recalls as years of difficult tasks, and, on the other hand, years of joy in the growth and development of the school. It was due largely to his development of the school that in 1920 the congregation resolved to erect a large and modern school building. The one-room school was then divided into two classes, Mr. Wukasch teaching the upper grades. Great was the joy and happy were the faces of both pupils and teachers when they were privileged to enter the new modern class rooms. At this time the eighth grade was added and both teachers and pupils look back with pride upon the time when the first class was graduated from St. John's in June, 1921. The school has since maintained a high standard of education and the members of St. John's Church are to be commended upon their willingness to foster and maintain this institution within their midst where the youth of the community receive a thorough education in the elementary branches of learning and especially in the religious instruction of the Word of God.

The services of Mr. Wukasch were widely sought by other schools, and in 1924 he accepted a call to St. Paul's Lutheran School of Melrose Park, Illinois. After teaching at this school for six years the members of St. John's again extended a call to him to return to his former charge. Following this call, he was again installed at St. John's in the fall of 1930, in which capacity he is engaged to the present time.

In the year 1924 Mr. Wukasch entered into marriage with Miss Marie Wampner, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George Wampner. Their marriage was blessed with three children, Robert, who is at present preparing himself for the profession of Christian Day School teacher at Concordia Teachers College, River Forest, Illinois; Paul, who is attending Warren High School, and Ruth, who is in the eighth grade at St. John's.

During his combined service of twenty-three years at St. John's, Mr. Wukasch has also served as organist of the church and has ever taken a live interest in young people's work. He is director of the Children's Chorus of the school and is in charge of the Senior and Junior Walther Leagues.

Aside of his school work Mr. Wukasch has also been interested in civic endeavors of the community. He is at present serving on the Board of Registration in this community.



**BIOGRAPHICAL
MEMOIRS**

ANDREW MOORHOUS

1823

ANDREW MOORHOUS, the first settler of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, according to deeds and history books, first settled in the Lowell District, six miles east of Indianapolis on Brookville Road at Kitley and Hunter roads. He was born November 8, 1796, in Schuyler County, New York, being one of eight children. His father was a soldier and when he was sixteen years old he witnessed the capture of Burgoyne in the Revolutionary War.

A great misfortune came upon the family through a defective title on their farm, which they lost. Their parents died soon afterward and these eight children were left to shift for themselves and the youngest was two years old. Andrew, our subject, had an ambition to venture and started to Orlean, located on the Alleghany River. Obtaining employment on a lumber raft, he sailed to Cincinnati, Ohio. This part of the country appealed to him, but he made several trips to New York, and took part interest in a flatboat of produce. The slavery in the South didn't meet with his approval, so he came back to Cincinnati on a keelboat, which took sixty days to make the trip.

Mr. Moorhous purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land on Lick Creek, in Warren Township. Misfortune overtook him as it had overtaken his parents, and he lost one hundred dollars while looking for land in this locality. He built a cabin of round logs, split puncheon floor, clapboard door hung up with wooden hinges. He cleared a plot of land and then left for Hamilton County, Ohio, working through the summer of 1824. He returned and purchased eighty acres of land joining his first purchase. He then married Theresa White, who was born in Kentucky October 4, 1796. Here Mr. and Mrs. Moorhous moved into their crude cabin hewed from timber out of the woods. Their daily needs were few and simple. The menu consisted of cornbread and meat three times a day. The first spring, he and his wife had three acres cleared for planting, mostly for corn and flax. Between the logs, he cultivated the ground and planted potatoes and pumpkins. There was lots of work to be done, even working late into the night. Hungry enemies appeared that fall, such as squirrels, deer, and racoons. Fires were started around the patches of crops at night until the grain and food were matured enough to harvest. These were stored in the loft of the cabin. In 1825, Mr. Moorhous planted the first orchard in Warren Township, consisting of apple and cherry trees. He made the trip to Hamilton County, Ohio, with his oxen and cart to obtain these trees. The trip was a difficult one for he had to cut saplings and underbrush to clear his path.

Born to this hearty couple were eight children: Louise, Albert, Clarissa, Sarah, Hiram, Thomas, and two that died in infancy. Andrew Moorhous served his country as private in Captain John Redding's Company in the Blackhawk War in 1832. Riding from Indianapolis to

Chicago on horseback, they learned the war was over when they arrived.

Adversity came into Mr. Moorhous's life in 1835. While digging a well, a tub fell cracking his skull. He never fully recovered from this accident and died February 3, 1864, and was buried at Crown Hill Cemetery, Indianapolis, Ind. Mrs. Moorhous, after so much privation and hardship, lived ninety-one years and died in 1889.

In 1855, Albert Moorhous constructed a frame house on the farm. In later years it was dismantled and moved about four miles east on the Brookville Road and is known as "Whispering Winds" an exclusive chicken dinner place.

A large dinner bell which hung on the Andrew Moorhous farm still remains in the family, belonging to a grandson, Frank Moorhous.

HIRAM MOORHOUS, a successful farmer, was born on his father's farm in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, July 4, 1834. His father, Andrew Moorhous, who came from Tompkins County, New York, in 1823, purchased 220 acres of land on Brookville Road, east of Indianapolis. The patents for the farm were signed by John Q. Adams and Gen. Andrew Jackson. Hiram was reared on this farm. He received his education in the subscription schools and attended only two months out of every year until he reached the age of fourteen years. Working on the farm until 1861, being twenty-eight years old, he joined the Eleventh Indiana Regiment of Zouaves. Serving his term of three months under Col. Lew Wallace as Commander, then he became a member of Forty-seventh Regiment, of which he was promoted to second Lieutenant and held this rank until 1863, when he was discharged. In the battle of Brown's plantation, Miss., the Company lost thirteen men of twenty-one men. This is just a few of the battles in which Hiram served as follows: New Madrid, Mo.; Gunboat fight at Riddle's point, and Romney, Va. Mr. Moorhous's health was poor during his service to his country but he remained faithful to his company and was always ready for action. Being an invalid for a year after military service, he remained at home.

In 1868, he purchased 160 acres of land in Warren Township on the Brookville Road, east of his father's farm. Elizabeth Ellenberger, daughter of John Ellenberger, became the bride of Hiram on Dec. 2, 1868. The city of Indianapolis purchased land from his father-in-law for a park which bears his name, known as Ellenberger Park. Mr. and Mrs. Moorhouse settled on their farm and increased their acreage of land to 160 acres. He was very industrious and a thrifty farmer. Born to this couple, namely: Ella, Charles, Frank, Theresa and John (dying in infancy).

Mrs. Moorhous died Aug. 16, 1896, after several weeks of illness. Reaching the age of 77 years, Mr. Moorhous died at his home May 11, 1911.

CHARLES H. MOORHOUS was born June 3, 1874, in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, on a farm belonging to his father, Hiram Moorhous. He is the grandson of Andrew Moorhous who came from New York at the age of 27 and purchased 220 acres of land on Brookville Road, east of Arlington Avenue.

Hiram Moorhous, father of our subject, enlisted in 1861 as a private in the Civil War, being in Company K, Eleventh Indiana Regiment Zouaves, of which Col. Lew Wallace was Commander. Later he was promoted to Second Lieutenant and held this rank until his discharge at Helena, Ark., in Nov., 1863. On Dec. 3, 1868, he married Elizabeth Ellenberger, daughter of John Ellenberger. John Ellenberger owned a tract of land in Irvington, a suburb of Indianapolis, Ind., which later was purchased by the city for a park. It was named in his honor.

The subject of this sketch was raised on his father's farm and attended the old No. 8 frame school on Post Road. The brick building replaced the frame structure and in later years was abandoned. Mr. Moorhous, remaining and working with his father until April 14, 1901, was married to Anna Lichtenberg, daughter of Henry and Josephine Lichtenberg of near Cumberland, Indiana. She was one of five children and attended the No. 8 elementary school of Warren Township. Mr. Lichtenberg owned a stand at the City Market at Indianapolis and they would deliver farm products such as eggs, chickens, butter, and cottage cheese. This day's work started about 2 A. M. and they returned late in the evening. Everyone purchased food supplies by the barrel, for example, flour and sugar, and coffee by the sack.

Charles and Anna Moorhous settled on a farm on the Brookville Road and continued to be successful farmers. They raised considerable livestock and poultry. Mr. Moorhous made several improvements, one of building a new house, although he is a handy man and keeps his property in good condition. His farm is one of the finest in this section.

One of Mr. Charles Moorhous's hobbies is locating wells, which is very successful. He can give the place where more than one vein of water might cross. Many friends and neighbors desiring a profitable well have called upon him for this service.

Mr. Moorhous related a couple of stories told to him by his grandfather, Andrew Moorhous. He said, "In the early days the pioneer housewife liked to bake light corn cakes. So, in order to obtain a leavening agent in the wide open spaces, a large pile of logs was burnt to ashes, the intensity of the heat burnt the ashes, too, creating a clinker-like form and this was the baking soda the housewife added to her corn batter for a lighter and more desirable food."

Another interesting anecdote was about the wagoner, in some cases he drove oxen but horses were more common in the pioneer days as transportation between growing villages and cities became a necessity. A Mr. Blackledge, a native of this section, made trips from Cincinnati to Indianapolis, then nothing but a trail. Each horse had a small bell tied to its bridle and the tinkling of the bells could be heard for some distance and the most hopeful sound to the ears of any settler. The wagoner had produce, merchandise, mail and the latest news to tell. His mode of traveling was slow and dangerous. His coming was looked forward to with longing expectations.

To Mr. and Mrs. Charles Moorhous were given two daughters, one of whom, Florence, died in infancy. The younger daughter, Esther,

was born March 9, 1909, Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, on her parents farm place on Brookville Road. Her education began in 1915 at the No. 8 elementary school where her mother and father also attended on Post Road. This was one of the one-room schools and Mrs. Lillian Ulrey Kitley was the teacher for eight grades. After studying there six years, and at the convenience of the first school bus continued studies at Lowell School. Classes were under the supervision of Mrs. Epha Johnson, one of the outstanding teachers of Lowell School. Graduating in 1923 of a class of eleven members, she entered Arsenal Technical High School in the fall of 1923. With the consolidation of high schools in Warren Township, the new school became known as Warren Central, which she attended and graduated in 1927 of a class of 37 members. After completing training at Sanderson Business College, she was employed in Indianapolis. In her spare time, she designs and pieces quilts. It has become a profitable hobby and she displays some of her work at fairs.

On April 6, 1935, she was married to Carl A. Cunningham, son of Edward and Bessie Cunningham of Indianapolis, his father being a prominent interior decorator. Carl was born Oct. 18, 1907, Indianapolis, Ind., and was educated in the city's elementary and Arsenal Technical High School. He has been employed by New York Central Railroad Company and is a passenger car inspector. Mr. Cunningham is a member of the Masonic Order.

Mr. and Mrs. Carl Cunningham are the parents of a daughter, Barbara Jean, born September 18, 1940. The family are members of the St. John Evangelical Reformed Church of Cumberland, Indiana.

HENRY BRADY

1823

HENRY BRADY of Warren Township well merits the title of this article. He was certainly one of the oldest, and for his age one of the most active citizens of the county. His accomplishments were varied and many, as teacher, surveyor, magistrate, and represented Marion County at different times in both branches of the Legislature. He was a staunch Democrat.

He was born near Chambersburg, Pa., on the 16th of September, 1794. His father, who was the acting sheriff of Franklin County, was suddenly taken sick while attending to his duties in the Courthouse, and died before he could be removed to his home, leaving a widow and young Henry, a baby, two months old. His mother eventually took a second husband, John McLaughlin, and in 1804 the family crossed the mountains and settled near Geneva, Pa., on the Monongehela River. In 1807 they came farther West and located near Zanesville, Ohio. Here Henry's boyhood was passed, and in 1813, filled with a desire for martial glory, he enlisted in the army and became a member of Captain Cairn's Company in the Twenty-seventh Regiment, United States Infantry, commanded by Colonel Paul. With a detachment of 700 recruits the new soldier was sent to Sandusky to reinforce the troops at that place, but they arrived just too late to take part in the battle

of Fort Stevenson, in which the redcoats were beaten off. General Harrison soon arrived and took command of the forces, and while encamped here the troops were made glad by the arrival of a messenger, under a flag, announcing the glorious victory achieved by the fleet under Commodore Perry on Lake Erie.

From here the detachment was sent to Put In Bay, thence to Amherstburg (Fort Malden), Canada, thence to Detroit, and on to join Colonel Dick Johnson in his pursuit of Tecumseh, arriving just as the battle of the Thames was closing, but too late to fire a shot. In June, 1814, our recruit was discharged and returned home to farm life. In 1819 he was married to Miss Hannah Dunn, and in 1820 the couple came to Indiana and settled near Brownstown, Jackson County, where Mr. Brady taught school during the winter seasons. In 1823 he removed with his wife to Marion County, and stopped for a while with Zenas Kimberly, south of the city, and afterwards occupied a cabin built by a Mr. Bland. By hard work and close economy, young Brady had saved \$100 in gold and silver, and made up his mind to enter eighty acres of land. The Brookville Road had been located, and accordingly our hero took some cornbread and meat in his pack and, with his stick in hand, started on foot for Brookville, where the land office was situated, and followed the path guided by the blazes on the trees. He arrived there on a Monday in December, 1823. George R. Hanna was the registrar. He had selected in an eye the east half of the southwest quarter of section 13, township 15, north of range 5 east, about six miles east of the city limits, and he was glad to find it had not been taken. So, said he: "I entered my land, paid down my gold and silver, got my certificate and came back through the woods on foot, the way I went." On February 10, 1824, he moved his wife and two children into the cabin. He saw plenty of Indians, but for weeks at a time he met no white men. The cabin was gradually enlarged and became, out of charity and necessity at first, a wayside inn. In 1832 the house burned down, and another structure was erected on the same place, and for years thereafter "Brady's Tavern" was known far and near. Here hundreds of travelers were entertained, and the old walls could tell, if they had tongues, many a weird tale of song and story with which travelers around the blazing hearth whiled away the long winter evenings.

At one time the eccentric preacher Lorenzo Dow was Mr. Brady's guest. He had been advertised (by word of mouth) to preach at Buck Creek, and Mr. Brady went down to hear him and, at his request, Dow returned and spent the night with him. Dow led in prayer the next morning after breakfast and then rode on to Indianapolis where, within a few days, he preached in the old Courthouse. The lawyers had turned out to hear him in force, and took up all the front seats, their usual professional modesty and retiring dispositions deserting them on this occasion. Among others, Calvin Fletcher and Ovid Butler were present. Dow, seeing his chance, belabored the profession without stint, creating a great laugh at their expense. Another distinguished guest of the inn was "Old Tippecanoe."

In the spring of 1840, Mr. Brady was plowing corn in the field

when he saw a tall, soldierly figure ride up to his gate, get off and hitch his horse. He left his work and went up to the house and recognized his old commander, General William Henry Harrison, who later became the 9th President of these United States on April 4, 1841. The old hero stayed all night with him, leaving the next day for North Bend.

Mr. Brady was a man of strong natural powers and had educated himself. As early as 1825 he took up the business of surveying, and for many years gave this his attention. He ran the lines to Crawfordsville and Logansport and part of the Michigan Road, besides many other county roads.

In 1831 he served in the House of Representatives from this county, but was beaten the next year by General Hanna on the bank issue. So, as not to be napping on the bank issue, he studied a book and in 1833 he ran again, General Hanna being his opponent and the issue yet being the bank question; but Mr. Brady was posted this time and, after a hard contest, he was triumphantly elected.

In 1834 he was chosen state senator for three years, and was again elected in 1837. In 1840 he ran again, but was defeated, the hard-cider and log-cabin excitement sweeping everything before it and carrying the Whigs into office.

In 1852 he served one term again in the House of Representatives. After this date Mr. Brady took no active part in politics.

From the period of 1852 to 1861, Henry Brady served on the board of commissioners at the Indiana Hospital for the Insane, now called "Central Hospital of Indianapolis," located on West Washington street.

Concerning the disappearance of George Pogue, Mr. Brady related the following: "Mr. Pogue lived in a cabin on East Washington street near where Zimmerman's brick house then stood. He had three sons, Tom, John, and Jim, and perhaps one other, and there was a daughter. One night he went out to hunt his horse and never came back. It was thought the Indians had killed him. At this time a Billy Hamilton lived on a farm just west of Brady's farm, now the Hunter home place. Mr. Hamilton came from Whitewater.

"One day in 1824 or 1825, Mr. Hamilton came down to Brady's house and said he had found the skeleton of a man on his farm, which evidently had lain there a long time. He borrowed my spade and took Mr. Wilson, who worked for me, back with him, where they found it. The grave was dug on a high spot about twenty-five rods west of where Oliver Brady's house stood. Nobody knows whose body it was, but some time after a man came from town to inquire about it and said he guessed it was Pogue. The time suited very well," said Mr. Brady.

Henry Brady married Hannah Dunn of Ohio, and to this worthy couple were born nine children, as named: Susan, Mary, Emily, Oliver H. P., Letitia, Margaret C., Mahala S., Sarah D. and George L. K. Mr. Brady reared Henry Gibson. His wife died in 1863, and in March, 1865, he married Mrs. Mary Shoemaker. No children were born to this union.

On June 2, 1885, Mr. Brady passed away at the ripe old age of ninety-one years. The funeral was largely attended, many prominent persons being present, among them Hon. George W. Julian, the Surveyor-General of New Mexico. The funeral sermon was preached by

Rev. Conner, a Baptist minister of New Bethel, Ind. Mr. Brady was buried on his farm not far from his residence, by the side of his wife Hannah (nee Dunn), where he had more than twenty years before erected (in 1864) one of the finest monuments in the country, on which Mr Brady had inscribed when and where he was born and also the date of settlement on the farm. His life was rewarded with longevity and attainment.

OLIVER H. P. BRADY, another successful agriculturist of Warren Township, and the son of Henry and Hannah Brady, was born April 27, 1827, on the homestead. His father was one of the earliest settlers of Marion County and had helped to further education and had much to do with the county's progress. Many a tree fell by the wayside by his axe and the tree finally trimmed into shape for building purposes. Oliver H. P. was the first born son and the fourth child of this couple. He received his education in this section. Most of his early life was spent assisting with home duties as his father's wayside inn required constant attention. Another one of his duties was to assist in driving turkeys to Cincinnati for the eastern markets. At dusk the turkeys were fed and then one after another they flew onto branches of trees to roost for the night. The next morning at day-break they were fed and again were ready for another day's trip toward their destination. He helped with the drive until it was completed.

A letter which is in the possession of a granddaughter, Marguerite (Brady) Sewell, was written by Oliver Brady to his father, Henry Brady, that is dated January 26, 1848, and mailed from Meseic, Puebla, Mexico, saying he was serving under Peneralane. The war was over the boundary line of Texas between the United States and Mexico. President Polk gave orders to General Zachary Taylor to occupy the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande and to resist any attempt by a Mexican Military force to enter the territory. After the war, Oliver H. P. Brady for many years cherished the sword he used in this war and it is still in existence.

On February 1, 1849, Oliver H. P. Brady married Miss Martha Wallace, a daughter of a pioneer family, also of Warren Township. The children born to this union were: George, Franklin P., Banner, Gaddie, and Etna. They also made a home for Miss Angie Boyce. Mr. and Mrs. Brady built a log house and buildings on a 95½-acre farm southeast of Indianapolis, north of Brookville Road near Hunter Road. The house since has been weather-boarded, later remodeled and now is the property of Mr. and Mrs. Tilden Greer, and it is in excellent preservation. Along with farming Mr. Brady operated a combination saw-mill and grist, for his needs and his neighbors.

February 23, 1854, the Junction Railroad Company drew up a contract with Oliver Brady for a right-of-way on the north side of his property. The company constructed its railroad from Hamilton by the way of Rushville, and from thence to Indianapolis. He was paid \$525.00 for the transaction.

Mrs. Oliver Brady was considered a model wife and housekeeper.

She had the reputation of preparing a meal on short notice or any time, for in her cellar were mince meat pies, fruit cakes and other foods that were in readiness for any occasion. Mrs. Brady was loved by all who knew her.

Mr. Oliver H. P. Brady died and was buried on his farm May 13, 1887. In preparation for his death, he beforehand had a two-inch, solid oak casket made to resist rot and dampness. His widow lived on the homestead many years with her sons. Franklin P. and Gaddie passed away in infancy. Mrs. Brady reached a ripe old age and left this world on March 3, 1911. The burials on this farm were removed to the Anderson cemetery on East 10th Street.

BANNER BRADY, a worthy descendant of an old and honored pioneer family of Indiana, was born at the homestead in Marion County, July 29, 1861, and was educated in the schools of the No. 9 district and Irvington. Young Brady was named for Banner Lawhead, a close lawyer friend of his grandfather, Henry Brady, a sketch of whom appears in this work. When quite young, he was little and frail, people more or less pitied him for it. His stern father kept him very busy on the farm, and as soon as he could, he climbed up in the manger to bridle and collar the horses, et cetera. Some friend of his parents encouraged them to let their son learn to play the cornet. At the age of seventeen, he participated in the Irvington Band for several years. In later years Mr. Brady gave credit to the wind instrument and the farm life his father imposed on him for his well developed physique and excellent health.

As a young man Mr. Brady made a trip to California and for a time was employed by the early railroad company near San Francisco on the construction of it. But he did not stay long for he had left his fiancée back home in Indiana. Soon after he returned from California he married Miss Pearl Brumley, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Howard Brumley, of New Bethel, in Franklin Township. A church wedding took place in the New Bethel Baptist Church with Mrs. Minnie (Schooley) Plummer playing the wedding march. Miss Brumley was a devoted member of the church, and she and her sister Myrtle sang in the choir. All were numbered among the leading people of this locality. On the homestead which Mr. Brady occupied and where he engaged in carrying on the work inaugurated by his father and grandfather, he brought his wife to his home place. When newly married Mr. and Mrs. Brady traveled (around visiting their friends) by tandem bicycle. They made trips as far as the city of Anderson, Indiana. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Brady are named as follows: (1) Oliver married Miss Florence Bell, and had one child, Donna. (2) Lola Pearl died at the age of six years. (3) Ira married Miss Florence Smith, and they have three children, namely: Alice Pearl, the wife of Ralph Wood, and they are the parents of Carl Thomas and Jesse Earl; Eva Mae, who became the wife of Paul Koehler and they have a son, Charles; and Ira Junior, who is a Marine serving his country somewhere in the Solomons Islands. (4) Harold P. married Miss Pearl Schilling, and has two daughters, Lila L. and Lola P. (5) Mary F. died at the age of eighteen. (6) Robert died when a lad of nine years.

(7) Marguerite E. is the wife of William Sewell, and the mother of one son, William Dean. The mother of these children passed away in the year of 1913. In her home life and personal life, Mrs. Brady had many likable qualities. She was known as an excellent cook and housekeeper. Her artistic ability reflected in her home and family. She entertained beautifully in her home for the family had many friends.

In Mr. Brady's active years, he was a progressive, practical farmer and stockraiser, and kept abreast of the times, using modern methods and machinery and reaped substantial rewards. He was an expert mechanic and created many useful things. He also operated a threshing machine business, along with his farming. His farm consisted of 103 acres in the area of Shortridge and Brookville roads.

Mr. Banner Brady and Mr. George Kissel of the same neighborhood bought their first automobiles at New Albany, Indiana. Mr. Brady's car was an International model. It had the appearance of an open surrey, with high wheels that had solid tire rims. He made many short trips and had the courage and the spirit of the adventurer to travel to Kansas and back, at a speed of ten miles per hour. It was motivated with steam power.

In the organization days of the Henninger Church, Mr. Brady assisted in the construction of it. He and his three youngest children were among the attendants.

Mr. Brady died in the St. Vincent Hospital of Indianapolis after a serious illness on May 6, 1926. Here he died, and his remains were laid by the side of his wife in the Anderson Cemetery on E. 10th Street. Those who knew him recall that he was an eloquent and expressive conversationalist, and was always ready with a witty or humorous story when the occasion befitted. His memory for dates, and so forth, was almost uncanny.

HAROLD P. BRADY, one of the few remaining members of the earliest pioneer families, lives on the original tract of land his great-grandfather settled, and the only member of the Brady family to carry the name through since 1823. He was born on the homestead, June 13, 1901. Harold P. is the fourth child of Banner and Pearl (Brumley) Brady. He attended the grade school of Lowell on the corner of Raymond and Hunter roads and graduated the first year in the new building that was erected in 1914. He then attended Manual Training High School in Indianapolis. His first job was a time-keeper in the city. In his youth he had an inclination for tools and machinery, and sought employment with the McCarthy Crane Co. of Beech Grove, Indiana, in the repair yards. In 1922, he went to Detroit, Michigan, as an apprentice in the tool room of Brown and McLaren Machine Co., on Fort Street and Lincoln Square. Young Brady, with steady, skillful hands, soon mastered the craft and was in charge of three automatic machines.

On February 16, 1924, Mr. Harold P. Brady was united in marriage to Miss Pearl Schilling, the daughter of Chris and Minnie (Sauter) Schilling of Five Points, Indiana. To Mr. and Mrs. Brady were born two daughters: Lila, born March 21, 1926, who is a junior at

Warren Central High School and a member of the Jordan Conservatory Symphony Orchestra in the violin section; Lola P., born April 10, 1931, who is a student of Lowell School in the last year, then she will enter junior high at Warren Central. In addition to piano, she is studying violin. Both girls are members of the Liberty Garden 4-H Club in the neighborhood.

Mrs. Brady's parents, Chris and Minnie (Sauter) Schilling owned a 65-acre farm on Troy Avenue near Five Points, Indiana. Her father and three brothers, John, Andy, and Elmer, also rented farm land in the neighborhood and farmed on a large scale. They produced some of the finest crops and the heaviest yields per acre in the county. For many threshing seasons, they operated a threshing business in different parts of the county, being away from home for a week at a time, and taking several weeks to finish the jobs.

1331139

Mrs. Brady's father is the son of Charles Schilling, a native of Minden, Germany. He was born April 3, 1835, to the marriage of Frederick and Maria (Slenceker) Schilling, both natives of the Old Country. Charles's mother died when he was seven years of age. The early days of Charles were passed on the farm. His education was a very meagre kind as it became necessary to earn his board and keep after his mother's death and his father received his final summons about 1866. He worked on farms, herded sheep and any small duties a small boy was able to do. After the age of fourteen his wages had increased each year with an increase of one dollar, starting with five dollars, including his lodging and clothing. At the age of twenty-one years, an opportunity came to him to leave home ties to a land rich in resources and pursuits that he had heard so much about from his brother Henry who had preceded him to America. This led him to depart from his fatherland in 1857, with only a small purse and the clothing he wore. He arrived in America and indebted to a friend for \$5.00. His brother soon was helpful in finding him employment in the brickyard. For many years he labored in the city and invested his savings in real estate.

Mr. Charles Schilling met Miss Anna Myers of Seymour, Indiana, and this friendship developed into a partnership of marriage. Miss Myers, when only three weeks old, emigrated to America with her parents and the baby of this union. The children's names are as follows: Hannah married a Luthern minister in Ohio; Susan; John; and twin brothers, Daniel and David. Her mother died when she was twelve years of age and she, too, had to undertake early responsibilities, giving her very little time for school studies.

Mr. and Mrs. Charles Schilling were the parents of a large robust family of eight children that lived to maturity. The oldest child Elizabeth, a young lady of twenty-one years, passed away and one son died at the age of ten days, unnamed. The eight who grew to maturity are: (1) Fred, who married Miss Emma Harding, had two sons, William and Albert. (2) Anna was the wife of Anton Waterman and became the mother of Cora, Carl, Ida, Lula, and Lydia. (3) Mathilda married Henry Witte, and they were the parents of Dorothy and Robert. (4) Charles married Miss Mary Deerberg, and by this union were born Norman,

Harold, and Wilbur. (5) Chris is mentioned in an above article. (6) Ida, who married (first) Oliver Basye, became the mother of Lena; she married (second) Edward Shafer, by whom she had two daughters, Anna and Mary Ida. (7) Clara became the wife of Fred Witte, and no children were born to this union. (8) Amelia married William Sauter. They have no children. Mrs. Anna Barbara (Myers) Schilling died March 23, 1919, at the age of 78 years, 2 months and 15 days. Charles Schilling passed away two and a half years later than his wife, at the age of 86 years, 7 months and 4 days, on November 8, 1921. Mr. and Mrs. Schilling, both beginning life with almost empty hands and brave hearts, during the long years had grown to be well-to-do farmers in the vicinity of Five Points, Ind., in Franklin Township.

During 1929, Harold P. Brady moved his family to his place on part of the estate of his father, which was his inheritance. Here he built a small home during the depression days and resided in this place until 1939, when Mr. and Mrs. Brady planned and built a brick six-room modern house on Shortridge and Brookville roads, on the site where the old Brady barn stood and where covered wagons stood over night in Henry Brady's barnyard.

For several years Mr. Brady was responsible for machines and production in Wilbur Worl's machine shop in Indianapolis. Now Mr. Brady is secretary-treasurer of the Precision Machine Company at Twenty-fifth and Winthrop streets.

Mr. and Mrs. Harold P. Brady and daughters are members of the Methodist Church of Irvington. Mrs. Brady has always taken an active part in community affairs.

ROBERT BROWN

1824

ROBERT BROWN, grandfather of Russ R. Reading, was a man of extraordinary industry, initiative, and resourcefulness among the pioneer settlers of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana. He was born in Staunton, Augusta County, Virginia, February 5, 1787, where his father (who had come to America from Ireland) was the outstanding physician of Staunton.

Robert's early formal education was neglected but the boy became an expert hunter, and many a deer and bear fell at the crack of his rifle. At the age of fifteen, Robert left home to make a living for himself at a saltpetre-works in Virginia, where he worked at intervals during the next three or four years. He went to western Pennsylvania where he married, in 1807, Elizabeth Messenger, born of German parents December 10, 1786, near the Monongahela River. After a year of married life in Pennsylvania, Robert and Elizabeth Brown emigrated to Butler County, Ohio, within a few miles of Hamilton—where he farmed, and during the winter months worked as a cooper.

Early in the summer of 1812 he volunteered to serve in the army and after a few months of active service in this war, his company re-

turned home in September, staying long enough to sow their wheat. The company returned to headquarters in October and Robert Brown served in the army until the close of the War of 1812. His division had been sent to the frontier to hold the Indians in check and to prevent massacres on the early settlers and there he won his Captain's sword, prized highly by his descendants.

In the fall of 1822 Robert Brown with his family, in company with two brothers and a brother-in-law, moved to Indianapolis—a small settlement, at that time of only a few huts, in contrast to its population today of nearly a half million inhabitants. The only man these settlers met between Blue River and Indianapolis was Henry Brady, who was hewing logs for his cabin.

It might almost be said that these pioneers were hewing a trail in the forests, their travel was necessarily so painfully slow and impeded by natural obstacles. The party had been delayed two weeks on their way, searching for lost cattle and the evening before they reached Indianapolis, they had been obliged to swim Blue River (the water was very high at that time and the weather very cold). They wrung the water from their clothes and dried them before the camp-fire of a group of Indians. Then they camped that night with the Indians along the banks of Lick Creek, just south and east of Irvington.

The scene of this episode later became the site of Robert Brown's homestead. Although he had originally planned to push forward and make settlement in the valley of the Wabash River near Terre Haute, the land hereabouts appeared especially desirable and the next day he went on to Indianapolis, where he bought seven acres of land and erected his home on what has since been the site of the first Indiana School for the Blind just north of the mile square in Indianapolis. His corn was cultivated on the square where the Marion County Court House now stands.

This pioneer father would kill game enough to feed his family two or three weeks at a time then would go out and work on his farm, clearing the land and building his home which he completed in the autumn of 1824 overlooking Lick Creek, on acreage purchased at the government land office in Cincinnati early that year.

This home, although enlarged and improved during the years since it was built by this early settler, has been constantly occupied by his family and his direct descendants since Robert Brown moved his family during the fall of 1830 into the house he had prepared for them. While he was building his cabin, two or three deer at a time would come and rest within fifty steps of the house in daytime—unafraid of this woodsman's activity. Wild turkeys were plentiful here, too.

Robert Brown attained an enviable reputation for his skill in use of the broadaxe, and he helped build the first log cabin schoolhouse in his neighborhood. He served as school trustee three or four terms prior to 1859 before the free school system was established. School-houses in that day were few and far apart. He helped survey all of War-

ren Township, Marion County, Indiana, and the larger part of Center Township. In later years, if any corner-stone in his vicinity were disputed, he was called upon to locate the corner and settle the dispute.

His boyhood skill in hunting had served Robert Brown's country well while he soldiered; had paved the arduous way for him as a pioneer settler bound for Indiana; and had proved to be of greatest importance to him and his family while he was founding his home and clearing his acreage in this state. But he was primarily a farmer. To obtain flour for bread-stuff the early settlers transported their wheat grain to a horse-mill in Shelby County—a distance of twenty to thirty miles, the trip requiring three days.

The family relied on an abundance of deer and other game for meats. No day was ever too hot or too cold, too sunny or too rainy, for Robert Brown to go out hunting. He was acknowledged to be the best shot in the country, but never would hunt with a hound nor with a party when they took a hound along. His favorite technic was a still hunt, he knew exactly where to look for deer, and his shot was certain to find its quarry. He always attended all shooting matches for miles around and if not ruled out (this was often done to give a chance to other riflemen less expert) he always won the first choice—the hide and tallow.

Robert Brown won the respect of all who knew him, his word was as good as his bond and few, indeed, were the promises he ever broke. After sixty years of marriage with Robert Brown, his wife Elizabeth died April 20, 1867, at the age of eighty years, four months, and six days. He survived her death by nine years and died October 20, 1876, having reached the ripe age of four score years and ten.

Four of Robert Brown's six children survived him, among them the youngest Sarah E. J. Brown, born May 9, 1830—who was married in 1851 to Alexander D. Reading. It is the youngest son of this marriage who carried on in the homestead begun by his grandfather in 1824 and this maternal grandson, Russ Reading, has always lived in the traditional home and shouldered the responsibility of maintaining the acreage surrounding it—serving his community in the tradition established by his maternal grandfather, and by his father, before him.

CHARLES D. L. FOLKENING

1827

In the year 1827, John Van Deman bought from the government a tract of land located east of Indianapolis, Indiana, on road 29. The location known today as Five Points. The land was heavily wooded and without buildings.

CHARLES D. L. FOLKENING and Christina, his wife, bought eighty acres of land from Mr. Van Deman in 1843, just west of Five Points on road twenty-nine, then known as "The Old Indian Trail." They were both natives of Germany, and like all the Old Settlers, their chief purpose of coming to this country was to obtain a better and more noble way of living. Their first task was to hew down

a few trees and erect a house in which to live. Since the place was so heavily wooded they found it necessary to hew down and burn large numbers of trees in order to clear the ground. Log rollings in those early days were popular and on these days they burned the trees and cleared the ground, and prepared the soil for tilling. To the back of their log house they attached a shed. Here they sawed logs for making needed things on their homestead. A few years elapsed and people were settling fast in this section. This in turn called for more roads and again the logs proved very useful. By laying them side by side, it not only disposed of the logs, but made roads passable and helped in the clearing. These rough, uneven roads were called corduroy.

Mr. and Mrs. Charles D. L. Folkening were blessed with six children. Since there were quite a few in the family, Christian, his son, took leave of the farm and found work in a planing mill in Indianapolis. It was in the St. Paul's Lutheran Church, East and Georgia Streets, that he met and later married Mary L. Deerberg. Mrs. Christian Folkening was born in Germany on March 27, 1851. She was the fourth child and only daughter of Christian and Ellanora Deerberg. A very pathetic story is told of how she took leave of Germany and attempted the long journey across the rough waters to a better world in America. In those days it was an old tradition that wherever a person would open their hymn book on New Year's Day, that hymn would describe some undertaking of theirs for the coming year. She opened her book and found that the hymn told of voyages and new adventures. Believing that this was her year mapped out, she planned it immediately, along with an older brother, for a voyage to America. A brother who preceded them to the land of promise, awaited their arrival. The voyage was a very trying one, but after six weeks of sailing, they landed in New York. Cannons were fired, and there was quite a celebration on landing, especially for Mrs. Folkening, for this was also her sixteenth birthday. They were immediately taken to Castle Gardens where they were examined, which was a requirement before they were permitted to get transportation to Indianapolis.

While on board the ship they had met a certain George Buddenbaum, who had been in America and had returned to Germany to visit relatives. It was through his kindness that Mrs. Folkening and her brother met people and made friends. In a few days they contacted the youngest brother who in turn directed them to some relatives in Cumberland, Indiana. In a few weeks she was obliged to seek employment. This was no small item, for as we know she could neither read nor write English. She finally found employment with a family living on the site of the present fair grounds, later, with a family on Virginia Avenue. Here she made acquaintance with friends of her mother tongue, and with their help she quickly learned the English language and was made to feel at home in America. Having a desire for church affiliations she accompanied her friends to St. Paul's Lutheran Church. It was here that she met Mr. Christian

Folkening, whom she married on October 30, 1870. Rev. Christian Hackstetter performed the ceremony. Mr. Folkening had a new home in readiness and took his new bride immediately to it. It was located on the corner of South East and Prospect Streets. On November 4, 1871, a son, Charles, was born. The following month they moved from their home in the city to Mr. Folkening's father's farm at Five Points, Indiana. Prior to this time, Charles D. L. Folkening, his father, had erected a larger home, which had ample room for both families. The same year on November 6, 1871, Christian and Mary, his wife, bought the farm from Charles D. L., his father. Later the father and mother died and Christian and Mary Folkening toiled onward to make their home a happy one. Company was always welcome, and Sunday seldom passed without a house full of people, relatives and neighbors. Life lacked convenience even at this time, and they labored hard. The closest flour mill was in Cincinnati. Later they were much relieved to have this trip shortened when they were able to secure their flour at Shelbyville, Indiana.

Mr. Christian Folkening disposed of his grain, hay and wood at a certain wood market located on the present Tomlinson Hall location. Instead of weighing the load, an inspector would measure and thereby determine the amount of the produce. It was here that Mr. Folkening met a man by the name of Mr. Wilke, who was desirous of setting up a business of blacksmithing. Mr. Folkening heard his story and invited Mr. Wilke to accompany him home. The location was more than satisfactory and after very careful interviews with the people of the locality and with their approval, Mr. Folkening sold on April 21, 1877, two-thirds acre of land. Mr. Wilke erected a small shop in Warren township, just west of the present H. A. Waterman business place, in what is now the front yard of the Waterman homestead. On the back of the shop, he attached two rooms. Here he lived and worked for sixteen years. In 1893, Mr. Henry Waterman bought out Mr. Wilke and established a business that has grown and expanded. It is to Mr. Wilke that we attribute the founding of Five Points.

On April 1, 1886, a certain man by the name of A. E. Muzzuchells started a grocery store, west of Mr. Christian Folkening's home on road twenty-nine between South Arlington and Hunter road. This structure was made from logs, and it still stands. Here the neighboring people could get a few needs and chat awhile. In 1902 the Shelbyville car line was erected to solve their transportation problems and to them it seemed an answer to their dream.

Mr. and Mrs. Christian Folkening were blessed with eight children, Charles, Christian, Mary, Henry, William, Edmond, Otto, and Ella. Being afflicted with sickness, the family was diminished and after a very few years, only Charles, Henry, William, Edmond and Ella remain. Charles Folkening, the oldest son, together with his wife Anna, nee Schakel, located on a farm about two miles southwest of the homestead.

Henry married and he and his wife Emma, nee Martin, located near Beech Grove on a farm. Edmund, not desiring to farm, sought em-

ployment in the city. He married Ida Brinkman and later built a home on a section of ground which they bought from the homestead in 1916.

This left William and Ella at home to help carry on with the farming. William then married Ella Hansing. Due to the lack of space, Christian, the father, built a new frame house for the son and new bride on a corner of the farm, east of the father's home. Christian Folkening then found it convenient to retire and he placed the farm in the hands of his son. William's career was very short, however, since he was obliged to leave this life in the year of 1913. The widow with her three children moved to a new home which she built for herself and children on the Five Points road. William's death left the farm without a tenant, and so, that same year, Henry, his brother, moved on the place and tilled the soil. Christian and Mary Folkening then moved to the home formerly occupied by William, their son.

Henry Folkening rented the farm for four years. Then in the year 1918 he bought it from his father. With this transaction the farm falls into the hands of a third generation. Mr. Christian Folkening lived in the adjoining property together with his wife and daughter Ella, until his death, October 8, 1923. Soon after on December 3, 1925, the daughter Ella also passed to the great beyond and Mrs. Folkening was left alone. Grandma Folkening, as she was then called by everyone, shared her home with different families, while she confined herself to one upstairs room. Here she read her Bible and prepared herself for a joyous hereafter. The Karnes family lived with her for the longest period of time and were with her at the time of her death on March 22, 1941.

Henry and Emma Folkening worked hard on their new place, and met with much success. Although in the year 1918, the same year in which they purchased the farm, they encountered quite a loss. Their barn, grain, hay, and cattle, along with most of their tools, were destroyed by fire. With the ardent help of their five children they soon had a new barn built and were able to carry on again. They had at this time three sons, and two daughters, namely: Edna, Urban, Arthur, Harvey and Elnora.

The farm at this date still contained twenty-four acres of timber. This woods was frequently used by the Lutheran Church as a picnic grounds and was an annual affair that the neighboring people looked forward to with anticipation. Mr. Folkening, needing more tillable soil, set to work with his three sons clearing the ground. Then with a good plan of crop rotation they succeeded in making the new ground quite an improvement to the farm. In the meantime Mr. Henry Folkening sold three lots on road 29 to Mr. Charles Harding, Mr. Harry Timmerman and Mr. Walter Schakel. The Power Line also bought a right of way and erected in three of the fields five towers. In 1930 the power plant found it necessary to buy land again and built a large sub-station in the field bordering the Hunter Road. The plant furnishes power for the International Harvester Company and ad-

joining defense plants. The selling of the land diminished the farm considerably but there remained plenty to be done.

Urban Folkening with his wife Viola, nee Luebkmann, lived with Mrs. Christian Folkening, the grandmother, in the adjoining property. Employment was difficult to procure in the city at this period so Mr. Henry Folkening consented to rent his farm to his son Urban, and to live a more retired life himself. Urban Folkening then took over where his father left off. He not only rented the farm, but bought most of his father's farming equipment. These same tools he had used as a young man and before his marriage in 1927. Feeling quite at home, Urban Folkening put every effort into following in the footsteps of his ancestors. Not long after in 1939, he too felt the desire of owning the Folkening Homestead and on May 16, he and his wife closed the deal and thereby placed the farm in the hands of a fourth generation. May 16 was also the date on which Mr. Henry Folkening, his father, had purchased the place, for in tracing back, oddly enough, we find that Charles D. L. Folkening bought the place on November 6 and again sold the farm to his son Christian on November 6. Too, on November 6, 1943, the Folkening farm will have been in the Folkening name one hundred years.

World War II is now in progress and has called Harvey, the son of Henry Folkening, and Norval, the son of Edmund Folkening, to serve their country's colors. Irving, a second son of Edmund Folkening, awaits his call. Farm life presents one problem after another, but everyone must do his bit and the Folkening family is cooperating to carry out our government program.

Charles Folkening, the oldest son of Christian Folkening, has now retired and lives on the same property where his father spent his last days. Edwin Folkening, the oldest son of Ella, the widow of William, with his family have purchased the property formerly occupied by Edmund Folkening. This property, a part of the Folkening farm, has always been in the Folkening name.

Mr. and Mrs. Urban Folkening are the parents of Betty, Beverly and Bobby. The fate of the Folkening Homestead seems to rest on the shoulders of Bobby Folkening. He is a lad too young to answer for himself yet, but God willing, he will carry on.

NATHAN HARLAN

1827

NATHAN HARLAN, an early pioneer, accepted the contract of cutting the timber off the line of the main trail, now known as the Brookville Road, in the year of 1828. Travellers on foot, on horse-back, carts and covered-wagons drawn either by oxen or horses, followed this trail from Cincinnati to Indianapolis. Transportation increased and the early travellers exchanged produce for merchandise, herded cattle and hogs to the stock markets by the droves. Increase in traffic made it necessary that Brookville Road be surveyed and cleared for commerce. Mr. Harlan, out of sympathy, kept tavern from 1833 to 1844 on Brookville Road in the southeastern part of Warren Town-

ship, Marion, Indiana. He moved here in 1827 from Franklin Township of the same county in this state, where he had first settled in 1823.

SAMUEL SILVER

1831

SAMUEL SILVER purchased the Silver homestead on Michigan Road and South Ritter Avenue from a Mr. Doyle who claimed this land from the government as a squatter's claim. Samuel Silver and his wife Anna Eliza settled on this homestead at the time of purchase in the year 1831 and reared a family of several children.

Enoch Marion Silver, son of Samuel, helped his widowed mother to care for his sister and brothers, as his father died when the children were small. Enoch Marion Silver at the age of 29 years was married to Elizabeth Eversull of Mt. Washington, Ohio. To this union came ten children: Henry, Marion, Charles, Anna, Ella, John, William, Minnie, Cora, and Arthur. Enoch and his wife Elizabeth continued to live with his mother on the homestead, until their son Charles was 2 years old, at which time they moved their family to a farm about a mile west on what is now known as Raymond Street, and lived there about 12 years. At this time the family moved back to the homeplace where Enoch lived the rest of his life. He died at the age of 65 years.

At an early age Enoch Marion Silver joined the New Bethel Baptist Church and held his membership faithfully until his death. Mr. Silver lived an honored and respected life as a farmer and was known far and wide for his many acres of fine strawberries. Many boys and girls of this community had happy times helping Mr. Silver pick strawberries.

A daughter, Minnie Silver, was a teacher in the old District No. 9 School, which now is known as Lowell School, in the year of 1900 and 1901. At the time when Thomas Wonnell was trustee, she spent several years teaching school on an Indian reservation at Bidwell, California. Charles, a son, lives across the road from the present, or 1914, school in a house, which was the school house in which his sister Minnie taught school. The other sons, Marion, William, and Arthur, live in this same community. Cora, the youngest daughter, lives on a farm south of Fountaintown, Indiana. The youngest son, Arthur Brown Silver, was named for Arthur V. Brown, well known son of old Dr. Samuel Brown of New Bethel, who delivered the child of Mrs. Elizabeth Silver. Arthur, like his brothers and sisters, went to the School No. 9, or Lowell School. The sisters, Anna and Ella, and brothers, Henry and John, preceded the mother in death. Mrs. Enoch Marion Silver died March 31, 1917, at the age of 74 years, on the 49th birthday of her son Marion.

Henry Silver, the eldest child of Mr. and Mrs. Enoch Silver, died at the age of 21 years and was unmarried. Marion married Fannie Rogers; Charles married Matilda Behrman; Anna married Frank McCurdy; Ella died in infancy; John married Cora Parsons; William is unmarried; Minnie married Lawrence Bowman; Cora married James Young, and Arthur married Anna Lohrman.

In 1923, the old homestead was sold. It was in the Silver family 92 years and is known as Silver Hills.

HENRY BOWSER

1831

HENRY BOWSER, JR., was one of the highly respected citizens of Warren Township. He served as township supervisor for several terms. His great-grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. John Bowser, natives of Germany, were making the voyage to America in 1733 when their son, John, Jr., was born. John Jr. and Christina Bowser were the parents of Henry Bowser. In 1765 Henry was born in York County, Penn. He married Frances Coleman and they were the parents of John, Phillip, George, Elizabeth, Christina, Susannah, Henry Jr., Daniel, Sarah, Rebecca and Barbara. Our subject was born in March, 1810, near Brownstown, Penn. When he was five years old, his father moved his family to Warren County, Ohio, located between the two Miami Rivers. In 1831, they emigrated westward and located in Warren Township on Bean Creek at the corner of Road 29 and Emerson Avenue. Henry Jr. married Mary Moore, the daughter of Thomas Moore, in 1833. To them were born: Thomas, Catherine, John, James, Edward T., Fannie, Sarah E., William, Mary and Charles G. Before his father's death in 1843, he inherited 80 acres of land in Warren Township and 80 in Center Township. In 1867 Mr. Bowser built a stately, substantial brick house west of the log cabin. This house has recently been remodeled by Mr. and Mrs. Jesse C. Tippey. Henry Bowser died Oct. 18, 1882, and his wife died April 7, 1892.

WILLIAM H. BOWSER, son of Henry and Mary (Moore) Bowser was numbered among the leading farmers and stock raisers of Center Township. He was a man who had attained his success through his own efforts. He was born October 13, 1848, on his parent's farm. William H.'s education was a very meagre kind, but like his father, he possessed the soundest of mind and by practical application gained a thorough knowledge of the business of farming. He owned 100 acres of land which was exceptionally fertile and in good condition. The farm buildings were kept in excellent preservation, the barn being 40 by 58 feet in dimensions and well arranged for convenience. On October 13, 1880, Mr. Bowser entered into wedlock with Miss Florence L., daughter of Asa N. and Margaret (Smart) Shimer. Mrs. Bowser was reared and educated in Warren Township. The Shimer name is one that is numbered with the early settlers of this section, besides she is a direct descendant of Col. John Hinkston, a soldier of the Revolutionary War. She possesses excellent traits of character, and in her domestic relations she was by nature, a noble wife and a devoted mother. Mr. and Mrs. Bowser reared a family of four children, named as follows: Harry O., Maggie A., Asa E. and Mary Etta, deceased. Mr. Bowser voted the Republican ticket. In 1894 Mr. Bowser passed away at middle age and his widow has maintained the home place until recently. Mrs. Bowser is in her 87th year.

ASA E. BOWSER, the third child of William H. and Florence L. Bowser, old residents of this section and Warren Township, was born

July 19, 1887, on his folks' farm. Young Asa spent his boyhood and manhood days receiving his schooling in this section. His father trained him in the ways and responsibility of an agriculturist. He married Miss Flora Collins, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jesse Collins of Acton, Indiana. To this couple were born two children, Carl E. and an infant, deceased. Mr. Asa E. Bowser has been engaged in factory work for the last 18 years.

CARL EDWARD BOWSER, SR., the only living child of Asa and Flora (Collins) Bowser, was born in Warren Township, on February 22, 1909. He attended the common school of Lowell on the corner of E. Raymond and Hunter roads. Like his grandfather and his father he enjoyed boyhood and manhood in the same community. Mr. Bowser married Edith Miller, the daughter of Louis and Ada (Stanfield) Miller of Chrisman, Illinois, in 1930. To this couple have been born three sons: Carl E., born September 17, 1931; Robin Earl, born June 22, 1935, and John Joseph, born January 13, 1941. The oldest sons attend the Lowell grade school. Mr. and Mrs. Bowser own property in the Emerson Place Addition which was laid out by Lew Shank, one time Mayor of Indianapolis, Indiana. There were five families in this addition at the beginning and Mr. and Mrs. Roy Brooks remain. Carl Bowser learned the machinist trade and was employed first by the Pennsylvania Railroad. He followed this line of work for many years. During the period of 1935 to 1939 he drove a school bus for the transporting of Warren Township school children. In recent years he did cement contracting until the United States was threatened with war, and there was a great demand for experienced machinists. He became a machine shop instructor, training men for machinists' work for the Naval Ordnance Plant, of Indianapolis, Indiana, where he is employed at the present as Department Foreman. Mr. Bowser has taken an active part in township affairs. He is a member of the Masonic and Scottish Rite Orders.

Mr. and Mrs. Carl E. Bowser and sons attend the Christian Science Church of Irvington.

CHARLES F. HARTMANN

1837

CHARLES F. HARTMANN was one of the very early settlers in Warren Township having come from Germany and was born in the village of Frille in Prussia on the Weser River, one of the largest rivers in Germany. He was the son of Charles F. and Louisa Hartmann, both natives of Germany. The father was a farmer who owned 105 acres of land and was considered wealthy, the land being part of the original Von Hartmann Estate. The owner of this farm was known as Charles F. Hartmann the third. His son, who now becomes our subject, was known as Charles F. Hartmann the fourth. Charles F. Hartmann the third, father of our subject, was a soldier in Napoleon Bonaparte's army. Following the war a few years, he left Germany after the death of his wife, bringing with him three of his six children to America. They arrived in America in August

of 1837, having been nine weeks and three days on the water, and landed at Philadelphia. From Philadelphia to Indianapolis they came by wagon.

Shortly after arriving in Indianapolis, Charles F. Hartman the third, established a freight line between Indianapolis and Cincinnati. The freight rate at that time was a dollar a hundred pounds. At about this time, he remarried. Miss Louisa Steinmyer, also a native of Prussia, became his bride. Charles F. Hartman the fourth, who was twelve years old when he arrived in this country, had had six years of schooling in Germany and two years of schooling were obtained here. His first teacher was Elias N. Shimer, whose descendants still live in Marion County. He spent his boyhood assisting his father clearing up a farm of eighty acres and building a log cabin. This was the only improvement and his father paid \$2,200 for the farm including four head of horses, four head of cattle, eight hogs, household furniture, and farming equipment. At that time deer, wolves, and Indians were plentiful, but the Indians were all friendly.

When fourteen years of age, young Hartmann began freighting grain to Cincinnati and other cities and bringing back groceries and heavy merchandise for Indianapolis merchants. On November 25, 1848, he married Miss Katrina Henrietta Ruschhaupt, who was born in Germany, March 25, 1829. Her parents came from Burgholtzhouser, arriving in America in September of 1834, and coming to Hancock County in 1838. Five children were born to this union, and all of them grew to maturity. Katrina Marie, born September 19, 1849; Louisa, born November 2, 1851; William C., born November 13, 1853; August W., born November 29, 1855, and Charles F. the fifth, born November 15, 1858. Katrina Marie married Fred Bremer. Louisa died May 19, 1885.

Charles F. the fifth died July 20, 1884, just as he had started practicing law. William C. married Miss Frances Huber, a very amiable young lady, who was born in Warren Township, this county, and first cousin of Mrs. Louis Ludlow, wife of Congressman Louis Ludlow of 11th District of Indiana. They had six children: Bertha, who died in infancy; Charles F. the sixth, who now lives on part of the original Hartmann farm; August H., who married Miss Jane Hoop in January, 1917; Edward W., who is an overseas veteran of World War I, and who at the present time is a law enforcement officer in Texas County, Oklahoma; Hazel, who married Edmund Naue; and George F., who is married and resides in Oklahoma. Miss Frances Huber, who became the wife of William C. Hartmann, was a lineal descendant of the Buchanans, one of whom was a member of the staff of General George Washington. The Buchanan Estate valued at many thousands of dollars is now in the United States Courts for distribution. The descendants of Frances (Huber) Hartmann are lineal heirs.

August W. Hartmann, son of Charles F. Hartmann the fourth, married Miss Alice Thompson, whose parents operated a toll gate at southwest corner of Arlington Ave. and Brookville Road. To this union was born one child. Clara, extremely beautiful young lady, who died at the

age of twenty-two. Her mother died August, 1892. Mrs. Katrina Hartmann, wife of Charles F. Hartmann the fourth, died November 25, 1858, leaving an infant son, ten days old. This son was Charles F. Hartmann the fifth. Mr. Hartmann's second marriage was with Mrs. Louise Katherine Hoeltke, who was a widowed sister of his first wife. They were married June 7, 1860. One son was born to this union, Albert E., November 10, 1865. He died in infancy. Mrs. Hartmann had had four children by her former marriage; Mary, who married Benjamin Hunter. They had one child, Walter, who mysteriously disappeared somewhere in the Philippine Islands. Eda, who married Christian Degering, a grocer in Indianapolis, and William Hoeltke, who died recently at the age of eighty-six years. Mrs. Hartmann, wife of Charles F. the fourth, was an invalid confined to her bed and chair for fifty-three years, and died at the age of more than eighty-six years. She was an accomplished singer and was known to hundreds of people for her cheerful disposition and her kind manner.

Charles F. Hartmann the fourth was a very progressive and energetic man. He accumulated more than two hundred acres of land, which at the time of his death had on it some of the best buildings in the township and was free of all incumbrances. His son William bought forty acres of land adjoining the old homestead on the south, being the John G. F. Brown Estate and was acquired in 1880. Mr. Hartmann was an Odd Fellow, a charter member of Germania Lodge No. 129, also a member of Germania Encampment and a member of the Zion Evangelical Lutheran Church. He was a natural mechanic, was his own architect and erected his own buildings. His barn alone cost him \$4,000 and had granary space for more than 1,500 bushels of wheat. Being a good linguist he acted as interpreter in the German language for the Marion County Courts for a number of years, and acted as farm advisor in helping settlers locate productive land. In 1867 he originated the Germania Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He was also financially interested in several businesses in Indianapolis.

William C. Hartmann, born November 13, 1853, died April 29, 1934. August W., born November 29, 1855, and died in 1927 in Fairbanks, Alaska, near where he had resided for many years, and where he was engaged in placer mining of gold. Charles F. Hartmann the sixth married Miss Mary Hobin on April 23, 1918, while he was in the Air Service of the United States Army during World War I. Miss Hobin, who came from Pennsylvania, is a direct descendant of Edward Rutledge, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. To this union were born two daughters: Magdalene, born February 23, 1920, and Mary Margaret, born September 4, 1922. Magdalene married Harold Curry November 17, 1939, and they have one child, Mary Ann, now eighteen months old. Mary Margaret is unmarried and is employed by the United States Government.

Charles F. Hartmann the sixth is now engaged in private business, having been in his present location ten years and having been in the same business thirty-five years. August H. Hartmann and his wife

and daughter Virginia now reside in Minneapolis, Minnesota, where Mr. Hartmann is employed in the maintenance division of one of the large munitions plants of the DuPont Corporation. Mildred, the eldest daughter, married Robert Ford on June 17, 1939, and they now have two children. Hazel (Hartman) Naue and her husband Edmund Naue have five children. Edward, who is married and has one child. Frances, who is married and whose husband is in the armed forces at the present time. They were married December 25, 1941. Earl, who is employed in the signal division of the Pennsylvania Railroad, and Dorothy and Mary Ann who are children at home.

The enormous plant of the International Harvester Company, at the east edge of Indianapolis, occupies part of the original Hartman homestead. The house, built in 1860, is still standing and is in a perfect state of preservation. It contains fourteen rooms, and all of the siding, window frames, and sash are yellow poplar and were sawn from trees that were cut off of this farm. The Pennsylvania Railroad Company has its Hawthorne Yards located on part of the farm, and part of the farm is laid off in city lots, ready for developing.

The title to this portion of the farm is held by A. H. Hartman. Many changes have taken place since the days when Indians came to Great Grandfather Hartmann's house, begging for something to eat, to the present day when giant locomotives move trains of freight cars loaded with products made in a great factory—factory and railroad both being partly located on his farm. The old orchard and vineyard have long since disappeared and every part of the old homestead, except the house, has given way to modern progress.

SAMUEL H. VAN DEMAN

1840

SAMUEL H. VAN DEMAN, a highly respected resident of the southwest part of Warren Township, and formerly an extensive farmer and stock raiser, belonged to one of the old pioneer families of Marion County. He was the son of John and Mary (Heizer) Van Deman, natives of the Keystone State. John Van Deman with his wife and children settled in the wilderness and built a cabin on the highest ground, his first purchase of 80 acres from the government in 1826. He was located northeast of the intersection of Five Points on Troy Avenue, off Michigan Road. Here this pioneer couple reared Samuel H., John E., Joshua, Eliza J., and Rebecca A. With persistent effort Mr. Van Deman became the owner of 240 acres of fine farm land.

Our subject, Samuel H. Van Deman, resided with his family on Raymond between South Arlington Avenue and Hunter Road, just south of Kitley Road. In the surrounding country, in the period of 1840, a demand of lumber business inspired Mr. Van Deman to erect a crude sawmill of logs, fastened with pegs, on South Arlington Avenue between Brookville and Raymond roads, in the hollow north of the Henninger M. E. Church. The logs were hauled to the top of the hill and rolled down into the hollow onto a platform elevated 6 or 7 feet

on a trestle. The timber usually was roughly squared with a broad axe and placed over this pit. Saws of several patterns were used, one of which had a 6 or 7-foot blade resembling that of a crosscut saw. A top sawyer stood on the upper side of the log and pulled the saw up, and a pitman stood underneath and pulled the saw down. The saw cut on the downward stroke. The top of the log was scored with a chalk mark which served as a guide. A day's work for two men was from 100 to 200 board feet of plank. This method of lumber manufacture sometimes was called "whip-sawing" or "pit-sawing."

Purchasing Oliver H. P. Brady's sawmill and equipment, with the equipment he had, he combined the two and erected a long, rough-boarded shed east of his homeplace about a half mile on the south side of the road near an open ditch. A single-blade saw, known as the "Mulay saw," which was held taut by an overhead spring roll and was worked up and down by a wooden beam attached to a crank, operated by steam power. The saw was steadied by guide blocks, which exerted a side pressure.

In later years Mr. Van Deman's sons moved this equipment to Brown County when the timber became scarce in this locality.

FREDERICH WOEMPNER

1840

During the period of political and religious unrest in Germany from 1806 to 1871, many residents in the section near Hanover and Minden, about 190 miles west of Berlin, emigrated to America. Home ties were broken and friends and acquaintances became most valuable because all were more or less dependent upon one another during the voyages. The new ties brought many of the immigrants to the same settlements to make their future homes. The Warren Township neighborhood near St. John's Lutheran Church, now at State Road No. 29 and Hawthorne Road was one of such settlements and became known as Minden.

In the year 1843, at the time President John Tyler made land grants in Indiana, Frederich Woempner, with his wife Leonora and young son Christian, left his father, Anton Woempner, in Frille, a suburb of Minden, Germany, to spend months on a sailing vessel bound for the new world. Upon arrival in America, the journey continued to Indianapolis, the new city in Indiana which was only twenty-two years old.

Frederich Woempner, born March 22, 1809, was the oldest of four brothers; the other brothers were Christian, Anthony, and Henry, who also came to America and settled in Marion County. Farming appealed to the brothers and early county records indicate that adjoining farms in Section 19 of Warren Township, near the settlement of Minden, were acquired by Frederich, Christian and Anthony. The latter had preceded his brothers and had purchased 64.48 acres for \$220.00 on September 30, 1840.

Frederich first purchased for \$200 the second lot west of the southwest corner of New Jersey and South Streets on September 29, 1848,

from a government representative, Samuel Merrill. He built a home and lived there while clearing his land by cutting beech, elm, hickory and oak trees on a 65.04 acre farm purchased from the Indianapolis & Bellefontaine Railroad Company on May 15, 1850. No price is recorded in this transfer of property, but family stories report it to have been \$8.00 per acre.

Farm values were increasing rapidly and seven years later on December 18, 1857, Frederick Woempner bought from Milton Vanlaningham and his wife, Bersheba, 44.96 acres adjoining his farm for \$1,200 or \$26.69 per acre, compared to \$3.41 per acre paid by his brother Anthony, in 1840.

Religious and political freedom was appreciated by the group of German settlers and as early as 1852 a Lutheran congregation was organized and a log church was erected on Franklin Road south of what is now Raymond Street. Frederick Woempner was active in this group, and while he declined elective offices, the minutes often refer to him on committees. He and his wife spent their last years in the original home which had been enlarged to accommodate the growing family of their son, Christian. Frederick Woempner died April 25, 1873, aged 64 years. Leonora, his wife, who was born June 5, 1814, survived him seven years and died July 10, 1880, aged 66 years.

CHRISTIAN C. F. WOEMPNER, only son of Frederick Woempner, was born Aug. 5, 1837, in Minden, Germany, and came to America with his parents in 1843, at the age of six. He assisted on his father's 110-acre farm, which he later inherited, and became a figure in the community. He continued the work of clearing the land, but instead of burning the surplus logs after erecting homes and farm buildings, the timbers were now used to provide solid footing for a roadbed necessary to provide an outlet to the old Michigan Road, which connected Chicago and Cincinnati, and which is now known as State Road No. 29. The road he helped build with logs, earth and gravel was known until 1918 as German Pike. It then was changed to Liberty Pike and later to East Raymond Street. The construction of this road considerably reduced the full day formerly required to make the fourteen-mile round trip to Indianapolis.

When the Champion wheat binder was placed on the market, he purchased one of the first for his farm and became an agent for the firm. Political offices did not appeal to him, but like his father, St. John's Lutheran Church was regularly attended by him. In 1861 he was married to Miss Christena Hoff who was born at Frille, Germany, September 29, 1842, and came to America with her parents at the age of one year.

They had eleven children, Christian, Charles, Frederick, Eleanora, George, Christena, Albert, Otto and Edward who lived to maturity; two died in infancy. The farm was not all suitable for cultivation since part of it was low ground and in some years water was three to four feet deep there while cultivation was in progress on the other fields. On September 21, 1882, eighty acres in Section 23 were purchased by Christian C. F. Woempner, from William Baine for \$6,000

or \$75.00 per acre. This farm had been deeded to Mr. Baine by President Andrew Jackson on May 2, 1835.

Agriculture continued to hold the interest of the family and Charles, Frederick and Otto became farmers. Eleanora married William Hartman, a farmer and blacksmith, while Christena married Charles Klasing, a farmer. Christian and Edward took up saw and hammer and followed the carpenter trade. George learned the trade of brick mason and became a contractor. Albert is a railroad car maintenance worker.

Christian C. F. Woempner preceded his wife in death by 27 years. He died August 13, 1900, at the age of 63, in the original home built by his father. His wife, Christena, died July 12, 1927, aged 85.

CHRISTIAN F. WOEMPNER, oldest of the fourth generation, son of Christian and Christena, was born August 15, 1862, and received his education in a school conducted by the Lutheran Church. The church had now been moved to the present site of St. John's Lutheran Church. He remained on his father's farm until his marriage to Miss Louise Naue, who was born on a neighboring farm August 22, 1863. Soon after their wedding August 25, 1887, they established their home in a small house on the rear of the South Street property, purchased by his grandfather. On June 15, 1891, they purchased a home at 1132 Spann Avenue. They had two sons, Emil C. and Herbert J., who lived to maturity, and one son who died in infancy. Christian F. Woempner learned the carpenter trade upon coming to Indianapolis and many of the older homes and public buildings were among the jobs on which he worked. For a short time, when the Beech Grove Railroad shops were erected, he entered the sheet metal business, but soon returned to carpenter work and continued until the day of his death which occurred while he was at work April 9, 1931. His wife, Louise, maintained the home they had rebuilt on Spann Avenue until shortly before her death, January 30, 1940. Their son, Emil C., entered the newspaper business and Herbert J. took up sheet metal trade in a shop started by his father.

EMIL C. WOEMPNER, oldest member of the family's fifth generation recorded and son of Christian and Louise, was born October 9, 1888, in the first home occupied by his parents on what is now Empire Street. After graduating from St. Paul's Lutheran Grade School he was employed by the Indianapolis Star on September 6, 1903, as an editorial messenger. Except for a brief period immediately prior to September 9, 1909, this association has been continuous and he is serving now as business manager and purchasing agent.

On October 4, 1910, he was married to Miss Ella Moeller, who was born November 10, 1890, on a farm southeast of Indianapolis. They had three children, Velma, Robert and Marjorie, all of whom lived to maturity, and one son who died in infancy.

Emil C. Woempner and his family lived in Indianapolis until July 3, 1926, and then moved to the present family residence at Ritter Avenue and Raymond Street. An early death took Mrs. Ella Woempner September 7, 1927. Velma was married to Walter P. Silvey,

September 17, 1938, and Robert married Miss Elizabeth Anne Scott, February 21, 1942. Miss Marjorie Woempner lives at home with her father.

ROBERT C. WOEMPNER of the sixth generation and oldest son of Emil C. and Ella, born May 27, 1916, was educated in Emmaus Lutheran School in Indianapolis and was graduated from Warren Central High School. He attended Valparaiso and Indiana universities three years. He entered the insurance business and later was employed by the Allison Engineering Corporation. To him falls the record of being the only member of the Frederich Woempner descendants to enter military service. He was inducted into the army on January 9, 1942, and served in the Field Artillery at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, until honorably discharged due to physical disability on April 14 of the same year, when he returned to work at the Allison plant.

DONALD ROBERT SILVEY, of the seventh generation, son of Velma Woempner Silvey, oldest daughter of Emil C. Woempner, was born May 27, 1944, and, with his sister and several first, second and third cousins represents the seventh generation of the Frederich Woempner branch of the Anton Woempner descendants.

THOMAS W. WONNELL

1844

THOMAS W. WONNELL, a former trustee of Warren Township, Marion County, Ind., was born in July, 1851, son of James and Elizabeth (VanEaton) Wonnell, the former of whom was born in 1808, in Delaware, and the latter in Hamilton County, Ohio.

The paternal grandfather was a native of Delaware, and followed blacksmithing. He was a son of a Hessian soldier who came with the English army to fight the Colonies and ended by becoming one of the Patriots. On the maternal side, the grandfather came from North Carolina to Hamilton County, Ohio, where he settled near Mt. Washington. This was in 1795, after his marriage. He was born September 12, 1773, and in 1795 married Rebecca Renshaw, born March 6, 1777. He died February 12, 1846, and she died in 1868. A family of twelve children were born to them. The paternal grandparents had nine children, all of whom are deceased.

By his first marriage James Wonnell had six children, namely: Albert and John, George, William, Mary and Ruth, all of whom are deceased. The children of the second marriage of James Wonnell were: Charles, Thomas W., Samuel H., Wilbur C., and Walton. All are deceased from this union. One of the pioneers here, James Wonnell came to Indianapolis in 1842, and in 1844 he built a house in Warren Township, on land which was worth from \$100 to \$125 an acre.

Thomas W. Wonnell attended the district schools in Warren Township. He learned the blacksmith trade, which he has followed more or less ever since in connection with farming. He was very enterprising and industrious, and kept his surroundings in good condi-

tion. He carried on general farming and raised a great many Chester White and Poland China hogs.

On January 29, 1884, Mr. Wonnell married Ella Enoch, the daughter of Tobias and Sophia Enoch, the former of whom was born in 1818 in France, and the latter in 1828, in Ohio. Mr. Enoch followed farming for years in Ohio, and in 1863, he came to Marion County, where he continued to live until his death in 1891. Thomas and Ella Wonnell had four children: Grover, John, Sidney, and Ruth, all living. Mr. Wonnell was a life-long Democrat and always active in the party. He served as trustee of his township from 1900 to 1905. At the age of fifty, he retired from blacksmithing and devoted the remainder of his life to farming. He was an active member of the Odd Fellow lodge all of his life, holding his membership at Irvington. He was also a charter member of the Henninger M. E. Church, having given the acre of ground on which the church stands.

Thomas W. Wonnell died August 25, 1923.

JOHN D. WONNELL, second son of Thomas W. and Ella Wonnell, was born December 19, 1886, in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana. He attended District School No. 9 in Warren Township, and graduated from the eighth grade in 1899. The next year he went to Township House, and finished his high school training course at Manual Training High School in January, 1904.

On August 1, 1904, he was employed by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company as a clerk in the shop office at Indianapolis, Indiana. Through advancements he became material distribution clerk. But finding the indoor work harmful to his health, he left the company's employ on February 28, 1909, to work with his father on the farm, where he remained until 1917.

On November 1, 1914, he married Hulda Wurth, daughter of David and Friedericka Wurth of St. Louis, Missouri. To this union three children were born: one son, John David; and two daughters, Mary Ellen and a twin sister. The twin sister is deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. John D. Wonnell reside at Raymond Street and Post Road, and attend the Evangelical and Reformed Church on Troy and Post Road about a mile south of their residence. Mr. Wonnell is employed with the International Harvester Company on Brookville Road. Since January, 1908, Mr. Wonnell has been a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of Irvington, Lodge No. 508.

In 1915, he helped to organize a Sunday School and Church at Lowell School, being elected the first superintendent of the Sunday School. The next year he donated labor and funds to the erection of a church building which was built on land donated, for that purpose, by his father. This was all brought about by the untiring efforts of Mrs. Ephra Johnson, the principal of Lowell School, for the betterment of the community.

John David Wonnell, the son of our subject, was born September 11, 1918, in Indianapolis, Indiana. He attended schools in Franklin and Warren Townships, graduating from Warren Central High School in 1936. He was inducted into the army at Fort Benjamin Harrison

on October 9, 1942, and transferred to Indiantown Gap, Pennsylvania, on November 2, 1942.

Mary Ellen Wonnell, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Wonnell, was born July 27, 1924, in Franklin Township, Marion County, Indiana. She first attended school at Pleasant Run School in Warren Township and graduated from Warren Central High School in 1942. On October 8, 1942, she married William H. Prange, a staff sergeant in the Air Corps at Luke Field, Arizona. Mrs. Prange is employed in an aircraft factory. The couple resides at Phoenix, Arizona.

SIDNEY THOMAS WONNELL, the third son of Thomas and Ella (Enoch) Wonnell was born September 10, 1889, in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana. He was born in the same log cabin in which his father was born, although it was remodeled, and on the farm that has belonged to the Wonnell family for over a hundred years at the corner of Arlington and Raymond streets two miles south of Washington Street. His father had a blacksmith shop at this corner until he retired to farming on his fiftieth birthday. The other children are Grover, the oldest, who is a general storekeeper for the Pennsylvania Railroad; John, who is a guard for the International Harvester Company, and Ruth, the youngest, who is married to George Brinkman of Cumberland, Indiana. These children grew up on this farm and attended Lowell School, then known as No. 9. From 1900 to 1905, the father, Thomas Wonnell, was trustee of Warren Township. During these years Sidney Wonnell and May Timmerman, who was later to become his wife, spent the sixth, seventh and eighth grade at Lowell School with Mrs. Epha Johnson as their teacher. Mrs. Johnson was truly an inspired teacher, giving to these youngsters their first lessons in art, music, public speaking and stagecraft as extra curricular activities unheard of in those days of Reading, Writing and Arithmetic. She was a very religious woman and also a very patriotic one and instilled these qualities into her pupils. She encouraged her pupils to enter high school and many of them have become important citizens in their communities.

The eighth grade graduating class of 1905, of which Sidney Wonnell and May Timmerman were members gave the school its present name. The girls of the class favored the name, James Russell Lowell, while the boys held out for William Chase. After a stormy session the girls won out by a vote. The graduating class with appropriate ceremony presented the school with a picture of the author and a life size bust which still stands in the main corridor of the school.

Sidney Wonnell received his high school education at Manual Training High School in Indianapolis, graduating June 9, 1909. The next four years he served his apprenticeship to become a machinist in the Beech Grove railroad shops of the New York Central System.

On October 22, 1914, he married May Timmerman (one of seven children of Herman and Sophia (Niemeyer) Timmerman, and the granddaughter of Herman and Sophia (Beuher) Timmerman, early German settlers in the Five Points area in Warren Township) who had also been in his graduating class at Manual. After his mar-

riage he bought a home at the corner of Emerson and Churchman Avenues near Beech Grove where he still lives. To this union were born three sons, Thomas Sidney, Jack Byron, and Robert Lloyd. After the death of his father he moved his family back to the family farm to live with his mother. It was during this period his children also attended Lowell School. During this period the boys' mother, May Timmerman Wonnell, was active in P.-T. A. work and served as president of the organization.

Later, on returning to their home in Perry Township, all three boys graduated from Southport High School. Thomas and Jack also graduated from Indiana Central College and Indiana University. Upon graduating both boys followed a teaching career, Thomas taught math and science in high school, Jack band and chorus also in high school. The youngest son Robert followed his father into the railroad shops as an apprentice to the machinist trade.

At the outbreak of war Jack was inducted into the service January 12, 1942, and was sent overseas in July of that same year for combat duties. A few months later Thomas enlisted in the air corps. The youngest son Robert will see service with the railroad shop battalion overseas when he is called into the service.

The mother of these boys, May Timmerman Wonnell, at the outbreak of war helped organize a "Mothers of World War II" organization and was elected their first president. Their object in organizing was to help keep up the morale of the boys and their mothers. The boys were remembered on their birthdays and especially at Christmas. Almost two hundred boxes of fine candy was sent to Beech Grove boys in the service, many of them being sent overseas.

Thomas S. Wonnell married Eva Mae Sheffey from Indianapolis, a classmate in college, and lives in Bloomington, Indiana. Robert L. Wonnell married Doris Clark of Edgewood, Indiana, and lives with their infant daughter in their new home in Beech Grove, Indiana.

Sidney T. Wonnell, our subject, has been a machinist in the Beech Grove Shops for thirty-two years last September 1, 1942. He is a member of the I.O.O.F. Lodge of Irvington, Indiana, since he has been 21 years of age. He and his wife are charter members of the Henninger Church on South Arlington Avenue, in which they both took an active part in molding the early activities of the church as well as the influential part on the lives of the young people in the community. Mr. Wonnell's mother was eighty-one years old October 2, 1942, and still resides in her home on the Wonnell farm in Warren Township where she came as a bride January 29, 1884. The father died August 25, 1923.

WILLIAM HUNTER

1846

WILLIAM HUNTER, a well known person of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, was born April 20, 1817. Originally, Mr. Hunter came from Pennsylvania and located about six miles east of Indianapolis, on the Brookville Road. His brother settled at Atlanta,

Indiana. Mr. William Hunter settled here June 29, 1846, and purchased land and a cabin from Benedict Higdon. He owned considerable acreage. Later a new road was opened south of Brookville Road to Michigan Road and this road was named in his honor, because he owned property on both sides of the road. This same tract of land was first obtained by Jacob Blacklidge from the government on October 6, 1823. In 1850, Mr. Hunter built a two story, ten room Colonial type of house near the site of the first log house. On his farm, he had planted as large and fine an orchard as in any section.

William Hunter took an influential part in the interest of Warren Township. Before 1826, Center and Warren Townships were under one system of jurisdiction. After the population increased, it became necessary to reorganize. The township elected officers to act in the capacity needed at this period. Prior, it was the custom for each school locality to have an acting trustee chosen by the school patrons. Warren township people elected William Hunter for their trustee. He served the first time, April 7, 1859, to October 21, 1874, and the second period, October 21, 1876, to April 1, 1880. Under his trusteeship, he built the fourth school building of district No. 9, of Warren Township, in 1872. This building served longer than any school building in this section before or after, giving service for 32 years. The building was moved across the road and since has been the home of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Silver.

Old record books reveal that Mr. Hunter was methodical and precise. His script is very distinct and beautiful.

Martha Ann, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Benedict Higdon, was William Hunter's first wife. To this marriage were born: Ben, Nancy, William O. B., Joseph, and a small daughter who drowned. Joseph also served Warren Township as trustee, 1884 to 1888.

A second marriage took place to Mrs. Rebecca (VanDeman) Law. By Mrs. Law's previous marriage, she had a son, Henry. To William and Rebecca Hunter were born the children named as follows: Ida, Mary, and Irskin.

Politically, William Hunter was a Democrat. He died December 30, 1895. His remains are at the Anderson Cemetery near Indianapolis, on East 10th Street. A fine monument marks his resting place.

W. O. B. HUNTER, an honored representative of one of the old pioneer families of Warren Township, the son of William and Martha Ann Hunter, was born April 3, 1848, on the Hunter Homestead on Brookville and Hunter roads, of Marion County, Indiana. Here he resided until his death on September 8, 1922.

Our subject was reared and received his education in this section. He aided his father with the usual duties connected with farm activities.

The first marriage of W. O. B. Hunter was to Miss Julia A. White of Warren Township. This couple were the parents of Minnie, Charles, John, Maude, and William F. Mrs. Julia Hunter died at the early age of 28 years, Feb. 1878.

On April 23, 1879, W. O. B. Hunter married the sister of his first wife, Sarah White, who was born October 6, 1855. To this marriage was born Roscoe, Otto, Chester and Grace.

The Hunter Homestead was purchased by W. O. B. Hunter from his father, William Hunter, the original owner, on January 20, 1881, for \$14,000.00. The farm contained 160 acres. This family had the reputation of being the first to be stirring in the wee hours of the morning and were in the fields when their neighbors were just arising. They were hard working people and toiled early and long but their house was the first in darkness at night.

After Mr. Hunter's death the farm was re-divided to his heirs by his good wife Sarah. She passed away in 1926. Five generations have lived on the homestead.

OTTO HUNTER, second son of William O. B. and Sarah White Hunter, also grandson of William Hunter, pioneer of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, was born June 27, 1883, on the old Hunter Homestead southeast of Indianapolis on the Brookville and Hunter roads. Mr. Hunter resides with his family at the same place. Otto in his youth spent his time on the farm with the usual duties that accompanies farming. He graduated from the No. 9 or what is known as Lowell grade school and then attended Township High School.

April 6, 1911, Otto Hunter married Miss Blanche Doris Rodkey, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel C. Rodkey of Irvington, Indiana, and to this union were born nine children. The first two children died in infancy. Mary, the third living child, was born July 18, 1919. She graduated from Warren Central High School of Warren Township and later attended Central Business College in Indianapolis, Indiana. On October 31, 1939, she married Sergeant Lawrence Ensor of Olney, Illinois. Sergeant Ensor has been in service for seven years. Mrs. Ensor is employed in Cincinnati, Ohio, in the ordnance department of the Government Service. Mr. and Mrs. Ensor live at Fort Thomas, Kentucky. The third son of Mr. and Mrs. Otto Hunter is Charles. He was born November 18, 1920. Charles attended the schools of Warren Township. On September 6, 1941, he married Miss Alice May Miller, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Miller. Charles and Alice Hunter are the parents of Dixie Lee. Mr. Hunter is employed with the U. S. Rubber Company. He has been classified in 3A of board 15.

The fifth child born to Mr. and Mrs. Otto Hunter is Betty Grace, born May 30, 1922, and is married to Paul Starks. Mr. Starks is an attendant at the Blue Point Filling Station. The sixth child of our subject is Margaret Jane, born August 28, 1925. Miss Hunter was married to John Henry Jarvis. They are the parents of an infant son, John, born September 29, 1942. Mr. Jarvis is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Jarvis of Marion County, Indiana. He is a steel treater at the Indianapolis Steel Treating Co. Mr. Jarvis is classed in 3A, board 13. The seventh child of Otto and Blanche Hunter is Barbara Jean, born April 10, 1927. On October 8, 1929, Leroy Earl was born and the eighth child. Barbara and Leroy are students of

Warren Central High School. Jack Harold Hunter, the youngest child of Mr. and Mrs. Hunter, was born August 11, 1934. Jack is in the grade school of Lowell at the corner of Hunter and Raymond roads.

Otto Hunter in his earlier married life followed farming for many years. In the last several years, he has been employed in Indianapolis, at the Fairmount Glass Works at 1501 S. Keystone Avenue. Two years ago, Mr. Hunter had the Hunter Homestead recovered with imitation stone, with all the exterior repaired and painted, and it is very imposing on a high plot of ground, surrounded by big shade trees.

Mr. Otto Hunter is the brother of Roscoe, Chester and Grace Hunter Rodkey. Mr. William O. B. Hunter and Julia White Hunter, the first wife of William O. B., were the parents of Charles, John, Minnie, Maude and William. All are deceased except John. He is living at Edinburg, Indiana.

DR. SAMUEL M. BROWN

1848

DR. SAMUEL M. BROWN, a well known doctor of an early date, was born May 27, 1823, in Abbeville District, South Carolina, where his youth was spent. He received his education at Clinton County, Indiana. Here, he labored on the farm and intermittently attended schools as such were few. As a young man, he had the inclination for the medical profession, and an avenue of opportunity was opened to him to become a student with Dr. Martin Gentry, of the same county. He attended lectures at the Medical College in Cincinnati during the period of 1847 and 1848. An aptitude for medical science and with a background of practical experience, Dr. Brown began his career at New Bethel, Indiana, on the Michigan and Post roads. For many years he was the only country doctor for miles around and his practice reached far into Warren and Franklin Townships.

On June 16, 1852, the Doctor married Miss Mahala Brady, the daughter of Henry and Hannah (Dunn) Brady, the former at one time a state representative in governmental affairs. Five sons were born to this union, namely: Henry J. (deceased), a former trustee of Franklin Township and a merchant of New Bethel; Eldorus O. (deceased), a farmer of Franklin Township; Corydon S., a physician of New Bethel; Arthur V., a leader in the Indianapolis bar and of special prominence in the legal department of Marion County; and Charles A., formerly in the city engineer's office, now a realtor. The mother of these boys died November 4, 1860.

A second marriage took place on October 16, 1869, to Miss Merilda McGaughey, daughter of Robert and Mary (Clark) McGaughey, whose children are Harry, an attorney; Edward A., a physician; Frank T., an attorney; and Ruth, the wife of Dr. Daniel Adams. All the children of this family are residents of Indianapolis except Harry. He and his family reside at Arkansas City, Kansas.

Dr. Brown was a strong Democrat and was never too busy to keep in touch with the party's activities. The Baptist Church of New Bethel held his membership as long as he lived and his contributions

were generous. Since his death, June 25, 1904, the new and present church edifice of New Bethel has been dedicated in his memory.

DR. C. S. BROWN, a leading practitioner for more than sixty years of New Bethel, Indiana, is a man of prominence in this community. In his more active years, his practice took him in all directions from this point into the surrounding country sides. When his father was living, he was referred to as "Young Doctor Brown." Dr. Brown was born March 17, 1858, at New Bethel, Indiana, a son of Dr. S. M. and Mahala (Brady) Brown. The mother was born in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, February 5, 1834. At his mother's death, the lad lived with his grandfather, Henry Brady, of Warren Township for some time, but receiving his grade school education at New Bethel. He attended various schools and colleges before he earned his diploma to practice medicine in 1882. A sketch of Dr. S. M. Brown and Henry Brady appears in this work, both pioneers of an early date.

Shortly after Dr. C. S. Brown's graduation from The Central College of Physicians and Surgeons at Indianapolis, he married Miss Anna Toon, the daughter of Martin S. and Jane (Ross) Toon, old residents of Franklin Township. They had three children: Mayme, the wife of Dr. William Shimer, and this couple is blessed with a son William and a daughter Mary; Lula (deceased), and Ethel married John McCarthy. Mr. and Mrs. McCarthy reside with Dr. Brown on the homeplace. The mother of these children passed away July 26, 1928.

Politically, Dr. Brown has long been a follower of the Democratic party, although, due to his professional life, he was unable to take an active part. Fraternally, he is a member of the Masonic Order of Acton, Indiana. The family have always attended the Baptist Church of New Bethel.

The Browns were among the pioneer families of Franklin Township, where its members have been known as intelligent and honorable citizens, prominent in the development of their community. Dr. Brown, at the advanced age of 85 years, gives wise counsel and still practices some medicine in his home town. Here, a long career of successful practice not only brought him his livelihood but also the esteem of his fellow-citizens and the grateful affection of many patients.

WILLIAM P. CLINTON

1849

WILLIAM P. CLINTON, the youngest son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Ransdell) Clinton, was born in March 24, 1849, in a log cabin built by his father when he settled east of Indianapolis, on the Brookville Road in 1830. Joseph Clinton followed farming and raised stock. He also served as justice of peace, October 7, 1842, to October 7, 1852, of Warren Township. Joseph and Elizabeth Clinton were the parents of the children, as named: Edward D., Wharton R., Mary J.,

Sophronia E., Margaret A., Eunice, John, Joseph A., and William P. All are deceased of this large family except William P.

Our subject was the ninth child and, now resides at Fisher Station, Indiana. He owns his home place on a town lot. At present he is keeping house alone with the aid of his children and good neighbors. His mentality is very keen and he is an entertaining conversationalist. In favorable weather, Mr. Clinton always takes a stroll to the business section of the little country town; also calls on his less fortunate friends and neighbors in times of sickness and trouble, bringing them a word of comfort and good cheer, although Mr. Clinton is in his ninety-fourth year. A great many people believing that they have reached the pinnacle of life at fifty or sixty would gain a new lease on life, by visiting this lovable old soul. One of his favorite past times is smoking a good cigar.

In his early youth, William P. attended school in the last year of the 1840 log school on South Kitley and Iona Roads. In 1855, Mr. Lytle McGaughey was the teacher. In 1856 a new building with board siding was erected and in this building Mr. Clinton received further education. He relates many of his early boyhood experiences which light his face with hearty laughter. There was no well on the school property, so two boys at a time kept the water bucket filled when instructed by the teacher. The boys walked to Billy Baine's farm house, southeast of the school about one mile distant. At first the absence from school study was enjoyable but like all duties became monotonous when performed regularly by youngsters. One day, he and a school mate were to get the water but instead they played along the ditch south of the school house until about time to be back from Mr. Baine's place so they hurriedly dipped the bucket in the clearest ditch water without anyone knowing the difference, he said.

In his early manhood he assisted his father with farming, also helped his neighbor Oliver H. P. Brady two days a week to operate a combination sawmill, flour and corn mill, which was operated by steam power. Later, Mr. Brady sold his building and equipment to Joe VanDeman on East Raymond Road and Kitley Road. Mr. Clinton tells how he helped move and erect the building. The VanDeman brothers owned wooded property at Beanblossom in Brown County and this same mill was moved to this part of Indiana for more lumber business. He also performed many chores for the late Henry Brady. The Clinton farm adjoined the Brady farm and he recollects many an evening a dozen to fifteen covered-wagons in Mr. Brady's backyard. Mr. Brady kept a sort of wayside inn, entertaining travelers constantly. The men slept in the covered-wagons at night, the women and the children took their bed clothing in the house. They slept on the floor in what was called a bar-room. In this room was a huge fireplace to provide warmth and to cook their meals if they wished. The people of better means could rent bedrooms upstairs. Seven rooms were available and a special dining room was always in readiness, if notice was given. Mr. Clinton said he knew tons of cheese were made by the Brady family in this house.

Before Mr. Clinton's marriage to Miss Angie Boyce, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. O. Boyce, he learned the blacksmith trade and undertook this business in Acton and New Bethel, Indiana, for several years. Miss Boyce made her home with Oliver and Martha Brady and always spoke of it as her home. To William P. and Angie Clinton was born a daughter, Carrie E. and an infant, deceased. Mrs. Clinton died shortly thereafter. Our subject's second marriage took place February 20, 1879, to Miss Elvira Kersy, daughter of Washington and Sarah Kersy of Boone County, Indiana. To this union were born these children, as follows: Gussie, Roy, and Shyrl. Mr. Clinton in the latter part of his life moved his family to Hamilton County, Indiana. He bought a farm and stocked it with cattle and operated it on a large scale. In the year of 1903 a tornado swept across the county, damaging property, killing cattle and people. Mr. Clinton had ninety acres of corn and ninety acres of wheat completely destroyed. His barns and buildings were demolished. This destruction set him in debt heavily but after years of determination and faith to back him, he once more was on the road to good health and prosperity.

Mrs. Clinton died February 14, 1934, at the age of 79 years and two days at Fisher Station, Indiana. Mr. Clinton is quite active, does some traveling and keeps in touch with world affairs. He possesses a heavy head of snow white hair. All Clinton's grayed early in life. His religious belief is that of Methodism. Mr. Clinton is a Mason and in politics a Republican although his father was a strong Democrat.

CHRISTIAN LUDWIG RHODE

1849

CHRISTIAN LUDWIG RHODE was born on June 30, 1813, in Frille, Pruess Minden, Germany. He had five brothers and three sisters. After coming to America, he first worked in Indianapolis as hostler, taking horses from Indianapolis to Cincinnati, Ohio. At that time the country was mostly wilderness. There was no other way of traveling overland, other than with horses and with oxen. On November 6, 1848, Mr. Rhode received his naturalization papers, and thus he became a citizen of the United States of America.

The following year on April 10, 1849, he bought the farm on the southwest side of the Franklin Road and the German Pike. Since World War I it was renamed Liberty Pike, and since the roads have been surveyed in the last few years, it is now Raymond Street. In the same year at the age of 36 years, he married Miss Louise Prange, shortly after she left her home in Schaumberg Sippe, Germany. Miss Louise Prange was born there on June 2, 1822. The union of these two sturdy pioneers of rural Indianapolis, was blest with twelve children. Five daughters lived to maturity. Four were married and reared families, most of whom are devout members of the Zion Evangelical Church at Fenton, Indiana. The one daughter, Caroline, better known as Aunt Carrie, was an invalid her entire life. She lived with her parents until their death, then made her home with

Mrs. Sophia Rhode Koch, Mrs. Mary Rhode Piel and Mrs. Mary Koch Becker, a niece, staying three months at each place. Now and then she spent time with other relatives for short periods.

Mr. Christian Ludwig Rhode was one of the founders of the Zion Evangelical Church of Fenton, where his children and most of his grandchildren received their religious training. After 50 years of a happy, devoted married life, Mr. Christian Rhode died at the age of 86 years, on December 18, 1899, leaving the widow, Mrs. Louise Prange Rhode, five daughters, nineteen grandchildren and one great grandson. Ten years later, Mrs. Rhode died on June 27, 1909, at the age of 87 years. Mrs. Louise Prange Rhode left five daughters, twenty grandchildren and five great grandsons to mourn her departure.

Mr. Christian L. Rhode and his wife, Mrs. Louise Prange Rhode, were both laid to rest in a small cemetery on their farm. Their triplet sons and the daughter Eleanora and three other children, who died in infancy, were also laid to rest in the same place as that of their parents.

The children of Christian and Louise Rhode were: Louise Rhode (Roesener) born July 18, 1851; Christina Rhode (Koch) born June 27, 1855; Sophia Rhode (Koch) was born June 23, 1857; Mary Rhode (Piel) was born June 10, 1861; Caroline Rhode was born June 9, 1865; Elenora lived to be 15 years of age; triplets were born, as named, Henry, Anton, and Christian, and lived to be eleven months of age; and three infants died, unnamed.

The descendants of Mrs. Louise (Rhode) Roesner are Mrs Emma Roesner Schopp, Charles Roesner and George Roesner. Emma and Charles live in Indianapolis, Indiana. Both have grown children and rearing children of their own. George lives on the Franklin Road in Warren Township.

The descendants of Christina (Rhode) Koch are Henry, Anton, Albert, Emma, and Mary Rhode Becker. All of these persons have reared families, too, and have grandchildren. All of these people live on farms in Marion County.

The descendants of Sophia (Rhode) Koch are William and Fred Koch, both deceased, Christian Koch, Emilia Koch Roesner, Emma Koch Schildmier. These people, too, all live in Marion County. Emma, the wife of Edward Schildmier, owns and operates a large farm in the northeast part of Franklin Township. Their children Carl and Mildred also play a vital part in the operation of their parents' farm.

The descendants of Mary (Rhode) Piel are Ida and Marie Piel, both deceased. Emma Piel Schildmier passed away in 1932, leaving two children Earl and Betty Schildmier. Earl married Miss Lorraine Rhode of Franklin Township on February 14, 1942. Earl and Lorraine Schildmier are the parents of an infant son Richard Earl. Mary Rhode Piel had three sons. The oldest of these boys, Julius Paul, died in infancy at the age of four months. The second son, Alfred Piel, resides on a farm on the Brookville Road. He married Ruth Weekly of Seymour, Indiana. Alfred and Ruth are the parents of eight children. They are Mary Ann, a graduate of Warren Central High School.

Elmer and Charles are twins. Elmer is assisting his father on the farm while Charles is living with his grandmother Weekly in Seymour, Indiana, and attending school there. Edith Louise attends Cumberland grade school. George, the youngest, is still at home.

Clarence, the youngest son of Mary Rhode Piel, is married to Lena A. Basye, a granddaughter of the pioneer Charles Schilling of Franklin Township, Marion County. They were married on October 28, 1925. Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Piel reside on part of the estate of his parents, on Post Road and Prospect Street. They have made many improvements on this piece of property. To Clarence and Lena Piel have been born Evelyn Ruth, Ronald and Judith Ann. Evelyn is a student of Warren Central High School. She is an accomplished musician. Evelyn is a cellist in the Warren Central senior orchestra, accompanist for the senior chorus, also an organist. These accomplishments take her to many affairs, often being the guest soloist for the occasion. Ronald and Judith are students of Cumberland grade school. The former is studying on the flute, and latter is studying piano.

The sons of Mary Rhode Piel, Alfred and Clarence, and their families attend the Zion Evangelical and Reformed Church of Warren Township, taking an active part in the upbuilding of the church and its affairs.

HENRY C. EICKHOFF

1850

It was on June 9, 1853, that Henry C. Eickhoff of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, was born. He was the second son of Henry Eickhoff, Senior, and Charlotte (Elbracht) Eickhoff, who were born in Germany, but crossed the Atlantic Ocean to live in America. They lived in Cincinnati for three years, where Henry Eickhoff Senior was employed as a backer. In 1850 they moved to Indianapolis. Here, five miles southeast of Indianapolis on state road No. 29, formerly called Michigan Road, Henry Eickhoff Senior bought a farm consisting of 100 acres, which he greatly improved. He lived on this farm until his death in 1889. Eight children, Edward, Henry C. Eickhoff Junior, Hermann, Mary, Minnie, Augusta, Fred and Katie were born to Henry and Charlotte Eickhoff. Mr. and Mrs. Elbracht, Mrs. Charlotte Eickhoff's parents, spent the last days of their lives with their daughter and son-in-law. At the time of their death, St. John's Lutheran congregation, of which they were members, did not own a congregational cemetery, so they buried their parents on a beautiful knoll in their own yard. Charlotte Eickhoff survived her husband till 1897.

Henry C. Eickhoff, Junior, became a nurseryman in 1873. He shipped his trees, mostly fruit to Ohio, Kentucky, northern and southern Indiana, in addition to supplying the home demand. He also raised fruit, being quite successful in his undertakings.

On August 12, 1877, Henry C. Eickhoff was married to Miss Elizabeth Kuehn, the daughter of Rev. Hermann Kuehn and his wife, Eliza-

beth Kern Kuehn. The Rev. Hermann Kuehn was born in Germany in 1818 and came to this country in 1848. He was minister of St. John's Lutheran church for many years. In 1882 he received a call to the Lutheran Church in Dudleystown near Seymour, Ind. He served this congregation until his death in 1898. After his death Mrs. Hermann Kuehn with three of her daughters came to live in Indianapolis on Dawson street. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Eickhoff consists of eight children, Lydia, Emilie, Alvin, Arthur, Theodore, Paula, Hulda, and Edith. By energy, industry and intelligent management, Henry C. Eickhoff, Junior, succeeded in the nursery-business and at the same time kept in touch with local affairs. He was an honored resident of the community, and well known throughout Warren Township.

Henry C. Eickhoff died of heart-failure on the 29th of April, 1910, at the early age of 57 years, his widow surviving until September 26, 1926. Her mother, Mrs. Hermann Kuehn, preceded her by 2½ years, when she died at her home on Dawson street in November 1923.

Of the eight children all are living at this writing. Lydia continued teaching till the end of Spring 1932, after that she assisted her sister Emilie in the care of the home.

Emilie, after having finished her schooling, assisted her parents at home and later took care of them during their illness.

On August 31, 1910, Alvin Sr. was married to Miss Elizabeth Polack, a sister of Prof. Gustave Polack of Concordia Seminary of St. Louis, Mo. This family consists of two daughters and one son. After their graduation at Butler University, Elizabeth became a teacher and is at present teaching in the Indianapolis Public Schools. Edna became the wife of Rev. Ernest Scherer of Williston Park, New York.

Their five year old little Phyllis is in Kindergarten. Alvin Jr., the son, after graduating from Warren High School, worked at the Beech Grove shops. In the Fall of 1941 he was drafted into the Air Corps. He is at present in the 20th Bombardment Squadron at Langley Field Virginia. Alvin Eickhoff, the father, continued in the Nursery Business after his father's death in 1910.

Arthur F. Eickhoff, at the Indiana National Bank, was married to Miss Esther Boehne, a sister of Congressman John W. Boehne Jr. on November 26, 1918. Their only daughter, Frances, after graduating from Warren High School, received a scholarship for Hanover College. This is her second year at Hanover College.

Theodore H. Eickhoff, after graduating from Purdue University, accepted a position as draftsman and engineer in the Ordnance Office of the War Department at Washington in 1908. After spending several years in Washington, he turned to industrial activity and in the year 1916 he was employed in Cleveland by a New York Company to conduct some development work on automatic guns. In 1921 he was transferred by his company to Hartford, Connecticut, where he remained till 1924. Since that time he has been a resident of Cleveland.

Because of his intimate contact with ordnance acquired during his seven years at Washington, followed by eight years in industry, Theodore H. Eickhoff applied for a Reserve Officers' commission in 1930

and was commissioned a Major in the Reserve Officers' Corps. He entered upon active duty in the Cleveland Ordnance District Office in 1940 and recently was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel.

In the year 1921 Lieutenant Colonel Eickhoff was married to Miss Clara Strassen of the Strassen Instrumental Trio, of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. They have two sons and two daughters. Henry the oldest, after graduating from Concordia College at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, is now studying for the ministry at Concordia Seminary at St. Louis, Missouri. Betsy, second oldest, after graduating from Cleveland Heights High School, received a scholarship for Western Reserve University and is now in her Freshmen year at this University. Miriam is a Junior in Cleveland Heights High School and Theodore Jr. is in the sixth grade in St. John's Lutheran School, South Euclid, Ohio.

Paula and Hulda after their graduation from Manual Training High School, entered the teaching profession during which they took Extension Work at the Universities of Butler, Indiana and Wisconsin. Paula, after studying music with Mr. Pierce at the College of Musical Arts, taught music for a number of years. For the Indiana Centennial Celebration, she was requested to write a German Song, which was set to music by Mr. Rudolph Heyne and was sung in many schools of Indiana. A copy of this song "Indiana" was placed in the Indiana State Library. In the summer of 1927 she traveled with her sister Hulda and friends in Europe visiting in England, France, Belgium, Holland, Germany and Switzerland. She is at present teaching at the Benjamin Harrison School No. 2.

On the 14th of June, 1924, Hulda was married to Walter A. Maier, Ph.D. of Concordia Seminary of St. Louis, Missouri. Beside being professor of Old Testament Interpretation and History at Concordia Theological Seminary he has also, by the Grace of God, been the speaker on the Lutheran Hour broadcasts for 26 Sundays each season having started the tenth season on October 25, 1942. Their family consists of two sons. Walter Jr., the older son after graduating from Clayton High School at St. Louis, received a scholarship for Harvard University at Boston, where he entered in September 1942. Paul, the younger son, is in his seventh year in one of the Lutheran Parochial Schools of St. Louis.

Edith, the youngest of the eight children of Mr. and Mrs. H. C. Eickhoff, after having graduated from Manual Training High School and Butler University, taught for several years in the High Schools of Kokomo and Martinsville. After that she accepted a position with the Medical Social Service Department in New York Medical Center. During the summer of 1924 she visited with friends in Switzerland and France. After having held Medical Social Service positions in Indianapolis, Evansville and Cincinnati, she continued her studies in that field at Chicago University. After her graduation from Chicago University, she wrote a book on Medical Social Service in Michigan, which is being used in many schools in the Medical Social Service Field. Several copies have been placed in the Library of Chicago University.

In December 1935 after having held positions in the Medical Social Service Field in St. Louis and later in Pittsburgh, she was married to

Mr. Frank D. Finlay. Mr. and Mrs. Frank Finlay accepted positions at Chicago in the Medical Social Service Field. Here on January 11, 1937 their daughter, Edith Elizabeth Finlay was born, who in the Fall of 1942, after her parents had moved to Madison, Wisconsin, entered the first grade of a Public School in that city, while her mother again accepted a position in the Medical Social Field at Madison, Wisconsin.

JOSEPH L. HUNTER

1851

JOSEPH L. HUNTER, a son of William Hunter, the first trustee of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, also followed his father's foot steps and served his Township from the period of 1886 to 1890. He was born January 24, 1851, and reared on the Hunter Homestead six miles east of Indianapolis on Brookville road.

In 1879, Mr. Hunter married Miss Emma Kuhn and to this couple were born a son, Scott Hunter of Indianapolis, Indiana, and a daughter, Mrs. Essie Hunter Longley of New Haven, Connecticut. Mr. Hunter operated a farm in the northern part of Warren Township for many years. He was elected to membership on the board of County Commissioners in 1890 and served until 1896. Mr. Hunter was raised a Master Mason on May 28, 1894, in Mystic Tie No. 398, Indianapolis, Indiana. He affiliated with Irvington Lodge No. 666 on August 2, 1912.

After retirement, Joseph L. Hunter lived until his death at 5714 University Avenue in Irvington. He reached the good age of 80 years and passed away after three months illness, on November 8, 1930. With Masonic Services by the Irvington body, he was buried in Crown Hill cemetery.

PETER KISSELL

1852

In Prussia, Germany, February 19, 1823, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Henry Kissel, a son whom they christened Peter Kissel. He attended school from the age of six years until he was fourteen. His father being a farmer, Peter devoted some of his efforts to this work, and in addition, learned the trade of weaver at which he became very skillful. When twenty years old, he was inducted into the army, and served in that activity for three years in the city of Berlin. At the end of his time in this service, he returned home, and was united in marriage February 17, 1848 to Miss Anna Elizabeth Glosner, a native of Prussia.

He chafed under the yoke of the Prussian military regime, and on April 1, 1852, he, his wife and two children sailed from Bremen for America. After a voyage of thirty-seven days, landed at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. From there they came to Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, arriving May 25, 1852. Mr. Kissel procured work on the Center Railroad, which had just started, where he worked until the fall of the same year. He purchased sixty acres of land in Warren Township, for which he paid the sum of six-hundred dollars. This land was still covered largely with forest growth which had to be

cleared before any buildings could be erected; so, the new owner proceeded to remove some of the standing timber, hewing it into shape for a cabin which he erected during the fall and winter. From time to time he put up other buildings as the need arose. Although he was a weaver by trade, he devoted his major efforts to farming, at which he was very successful as is witnessed by his acquisition of land to the extent of approximately four-hundred acres. That he was a real pioneer is borne out by the fact he was a charter member of the German Evangelical Zions Church, now the Evangelical and Reform Church situated on Troy avenue. In all probability the first structure was made from lumber hewn out of timber and put together with wooden pins. This served the purpose for which it was built, a place in which to worship God and in which to give religious training to their children, all of whom, at the age of fourteen, were confirmed in this church.

February 17, 1898, the Kissels celebrated their golden wedding anniversary. Despite the severe cold weather, all their children with their families were present. A bountiful dinner was served, and many beautiful gifts were received.

The wife passed away December 24, 1899, and the colorful career of Peter Kissel ended January 24, 1904. His descendents and their children are as follows:

ELIZABETH, born September 14, 1849: Married April 22, 1864 to Christian Francis William Drager and at her death which occurred September 8, 1889 she left nine direct descendents:

William Drager, Christina, Christian, Louisa, Anna, Minnie, Emma, John and Benjamin.

PETER, born December 20, 1850: Married May 7, 1875 to Miss Mary Kaspari; to which marriage were born seven children as follows:

Melinda, Anna, Lena, George-Margaret (twins) Leonard and Elizabeth. On November 17, 1888 Mary died. On January 1, 1891 he married Mrs. Louisa Donner Reasner and by this marriage there were four children as follows:

Florinda, Victora, Alma and Wilhelmina.

CHRISTINIA, born July 28, 1853: Married June 28, 1877 to John Godlob Buchfink; to which marriage were born five children as follows: Anna, Mary, John, Lena and Lisetta. She passed away Dec. 31, 1910.

JOHN, born July 16, 1857: Married May 11, 1883 to Miss Mary Christina Naue to which marriage were born six children as follows:

John, Ida, Emil, Minnie, Dora and Lawrence.

GEORGE: born March 21, 1859 Married to Miss Sophia Naue to which marriage were born two children, Stella and Clara.

HENRIETTA: born March 14, 1861; Married October 30, 1883, to Charles Fritsche, to which marriage were born five children as follows.

Harrie, Edward, Louis, Gustave and Lillian.

HENRY, born april 5, 1867: Married December 10, 1893 to Miss Sophie Mithoefer to which marriage were born nine children as follows:

Anna, Walter, Hilda, Arthur, Raymond, Elfreida, Jeanette, Elsie and Cora.

GEORGE PETER, the fifth child of Peter and Anna Elizabeth,

was born March 21, 1895 on the original Kissel homestead in the log cabin which had been erected from timber hewn into logs taken from the woods on the land comprising the homestead. He attended the parochial school connected with the German Evangelical Church at Fenton of which his parents were charter members. At the age of fourteen he was confirmed into this church which completed his course in that school.

He then was entered in Public School No. 8 for a few years. As soon as he was old enough, he apprenticed himself to Gustav Schmidt, of New Palestine, Hancock County, Indiana. He continued in his service until he had learned the blacksmith and wagonmaker trade. Being ambitious, he wanted to establish a business of his own, and not work all his lifetime for other people. Thus, he persuaded his parents to grant him land on the north side of Brookville road and Franklin road where a blacksmith shop already stood, and there he launched his first business enterprise. Later he erected another building where he displayed and stored farming implements, buggies and other farm implements.

After having established himself financially, he was married to Miss Sophia Naue, September 19, 1888. He took his bride into a new house, which he had built on the opposite corner, or in other words, across the road, and there they started housekeeping and homemaking. The lumber, including doors and woodwork, which went into this new house, was sawed from timber taken from the woods on the Kissel homestead, and seasoned in the tile kiln.

On October 18, 1889, a daughter Estella was born. On May 12, 1894 another daughter was born and they named her Clara. These two children are his only direct descendants. Unfortunately, Estella passed away November 10, 1903.

There is still much more to be said about Mr. Kissel's business career. He with his wife and her brother, Mr. William Naue operated, most successfully, farm land which he had inherited from his parents. Instead of selling their produce to the grocery, they peddled it to individual customers, thus saving for themselves the middleman's profit. Sometimes both of the Kissels would do the delivering and marketing for the household and sometimes they would do it alone. During the busy blacksmith season, Mrs. Kissel would relieve him of this necessity. But, whenever possible, they did it together, because there was always someone in their family to look after the children when they were away.

In addition to Mr. Kissel's blacksmith and implement business, he owned a part interest in a tile yard, which occupied the southwest corner of the cross roads, Brookville and Franklin roads. The clay out of which the tiles were made was taken from what was called the clay pond in one of the fields south of the Brookville road. In due time, this source of supply became exhausted, and the tile yard was abandoned and has been turned into garden, trucking and pasture usage.

Mr. Kissel was not only a blacksmith, implement dealer, and a farmer, but in 1887 was appointed the first and the only official United

States Postmaster for Fenton, Indiana, as his blacksmith shop was later classified in the United States directory of Post Offices, which position he held until Fenton Post Office was absorbed in the rural free delivery system, and Julietta, Indiana became the post office for that district. This change caused a slight loss in prestige which he shortly regained by installing a wagon scale and farmers and trades people would come from points near and remote to weigh their wares.

One of Mr. Kissel's outstanding characteristics was a certain business acumen which enabled him to help a neighbor, one case in point, will suffice to illustrate his banking ability. A young man in the neighborhood, who was a member of one of the most prominent families, because his parents were large land owners, and had other financial interests, decided he would start in the building and contracting business after he married. He appealed to his father for this needed financial assistance, but his father could not help him then, whereupon, the young man took himself to his good blacksmith friend, Mr. Kissel, and succeeded in convincing him that he would prove himself a good financial or banking risk. This loan on the part of Mr. Kissel started this young man on a most successful building and contracting career and he became one of the leading contractors in Indianapolis.

One more incident will serve to illustrate Mr. Kissel's honesty and integrity: that is, he never wanted money which he knew belonged to his neighbor. An implement dealer sold Mr. Kissel a bill of goods and the clerk in making out the invoice made a mistake in Mr. Kissel's favor. No one in the office knew this mistake had occurred until Mr. Kissel came in and told the manager that he had not been charged enough for the merchandise which he had bought and insisted on paying the difference between the mistake and the correct amount. This act on the part of Mr. Kissel so surprised the manager that he stated to one of the office assistants, who happened to be a niece of Mr. Kissel, that Mr. Kissel was the most honest man he ever had any dealings with. George Peter Kissel was the most loved by all the nieces and nephews of all his parents' sons. And why? Because in addition to being the post master at Fenton, he kept a small stock of chewing gum, candy, peanuts and crackerjack, and whenever he went visiting or any of the sister's or brother's families, went to visit with his family, he was always very generous with these sweets. This biography would be incomplete without recording his position as official post master of the Fenton German Evangelical Church of which he was a member. Each Sunday morning, as long as the Fenton Post Office functioned, Mr. Kissel would bring in the mail bag, laden with the week's accumulation of mail. All stood by anxiously waiting while he placed the mail into a pigeon-hole rack which he had made for this purpose. This event was second in importance to the church service.

Although his academic achievements were somewhat limited, he always showed much interest in current affairs. He was one of the early subscribers of The Indianapolis Daily Sentinel, and others in the neighborhood came to his blacksmith shop for their copies of this paper. His father, who was an ardent Democrat, and whose knowledge of the English language was very limited, would come to the black-

smith shop, whenever weather condition permitted, to have his son read to him the political news of the day.

Mr. Kissel passed away early in life, December 11, 1914 at the age of fifty-five. During this short period of time he had won many friends among his associates, and left a rich heritage of sweet memories cherished by all who knew and loved him.

HENRY CHRISTIAN KOCH

1853

HENRY CHRISTIAN FREDERICK KOCH, one of the old pioneers of Marion County, was born in Dankesien, Prizminden, Germany, on July 19, 1822. He was a son of John Henry Frederick Koch and Christena Koch.

He spent his early childhood in and around his birthplace. As he grew older he worked in a sawmill, sawing the logs into lumber with what is called an up and down saw, or it is sometimes called a cross cut saw. Later he worked in the coal mines.

In the year of 1849 he was united in marriage with Christena L. Schakel. A son was born to this union in the year 1850, named Henry Christian Frederick.

Then in the year of 1852 they decided to try their luck in the new land as America was called at that time. They left Germany accompanied by Mr. Koch's father, the mother having died some years previously. They sailed across the ocean in a sailboat. The trip taking just six weeks on water. They landed in New York on September 29, 1852. This date being the second birthday of their son Henry. They came directly to Indianapolis, for they had friends and relatives here. Mrs. Koch's brother had preceded his sister to America.

They made their first home in Indianapolis, on what is known as Noble street. A son, named Anton Christian Frederick, was born on February 2, 1853, at this address. Later in the same spring they moved to a farm which they had purchased during the winter. The farm is known as the old Koch homeplace, and is located about two miles north of New Bethel, Indiana on the Fort Harrison road. Mr. Charles Henry Koch, a son, and his family live on the home place at the present time.

At the time of buying this farm it consisted of 80 acres of land with a little one roomed log cabin. The north end and the south end of the farm were in a heavy growth of timber, the middle part was a sort of a clearing containing many trees of which there were sixty big oak trees in the state of deadening. Some of this timber was used for rails, some for fences, some for a corduroy road, some in the barn and some were used in the log cabin that Mr. Koch built on his farm six years after moving there, a part of this cabin is still standing. It has had some remodeling but the original cabin consisting of three rooms is 69 years old at present time. The remaining timber was rolled in a huge pile and burned. Mr. Koch cleared forty-five acres during his lifetime. The remaining ground was cleared by his sons.

The grandfather, Mr. John Henry Koch, who came to this country

with his son, made his home with his son until his death. He was born on December 24, 1777, and died October 14, 1854, at the age of 76 years, 9 months and 20 days.

After moving to this farm two boys, Charles and William and three daughters namely; Christene L., Louisa C., were born on October 10, 1861 and May 27, 1864, respectively and one daughter who died in infancy, came to bless this union. The remaining family gained manhood and womanhood, although the one son, William who died at the age of 24 years preceded his parents in death. The rest of the family married and live almost within eye sight of the old home place.

In the year of 1891 sorrow again came to this home, taking the mother who was taken in death on April 30, 1891, at the age of 62 years 4 months and 15 days. The father remained near his children until his death on September 29, 1897, at the age of 75, 2 months and 18 days. They left behind them 14 grandchildren living, and 8 dead, and 27 great-grandchildren. The grandfather, grandmother, great-grandfather, son and daughter are all buried on a small plot of ground, on the farm which he owned.

In the year of 1920 it was decided by the relatives to hold a reunion in honor of their parents and to meet once a year to further good will and friendships.

CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH WATERMAN

1854

CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH WATERMAN was born August 13, 1825. He was baptized and confirmed in a Lutheran Church in Minden, Germany. In 1845, he emigrated to America, and after landing here he traveled westward to La Porte County, Indiana. He found work with farmers of this county. The year of 1849, Mr. Waterman made the dangerous journey with a caravan of gold seekers from Laporte, Indiana to California, starting with covered wagons. When they reached the Western Mountains, transportation was impassable and they had to leave their wagons behind and finish the journey on foot. Wild meat was plentiful but vegetables were scarce. Mr. Waterman's appetite craved for the flavor of onion while on his long journey. He paid one dollar to obtain one onion to satisfy this longing. In California, Mr. Waterman spent three years digging and panning gold. His partner was dishonest, and in order to regain his loss, he stayed longer than he had planned. Young Waterman started East with his fortune of \$2500. With determination and ambition, he returned on a sailing vessel by the way of the Isthmus of Panama to New York. In the year of 1854, the 17th day of August, at the age of twenty-nine years he married Miss Christina Ostermier, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Ostermier. She was born August 16, 1836 in Germany. At the age of seven years, she came to America with her parents, who settled on a farm in Warren Township, Marion County, where she lived on the same place from the year of 1843 to the year of 1911. Christina attended the St. Paul's Lutheran Parochial School at Indianapolis and was confirmed by Rev. Fricke and later became a member

of the St. John's Lutheran Church, near Five Points, Indiana, of which she was a faithful member all of her life. Shortly after Mr. Waterman's marriage he bought his father-in-law's farm. He wanted to build a brick house and in order that he might carry out his plans, he was inspired to build a temporary brick kiln nearby the location. He built a beautiful, substantial two-story house of seven large rooms. The house is located on high ground and about two miles south of Irvington on Michigan Road. To Mr. and Mrs. Waterman were born nine sons and two daughters, named, as follows: Chris, Charles, Henry, Fred, Anton, Edward, William, Herman, George, Mary and Clara.

Mr. Christian Waterman became a member of the St. John's Lutheran Church and was a Democrat, politically. In this vicinity, Mr. and Mrs. Waterman were highly respected. By hard work and thriftiness they were quite wealthy in their own right. When a son or a daughter married, Mr. and Mrs. Waterman gave a small farm and built a dwelling thereon as a gift and a good start in life. Their married life was rewarded with happiness. They spent forty-nine years together. Mr. Waterman died January 6, 1903, in his seventy-eight years. Mrs. Waterman passed away at the ripe old age of eighty-three years. From this union are fifty-seven grand children, ninety-four great-grandchildren and twenty-two great-great grandchildren; several reside in Warren Township, Marion County, and are either in business serving their community needs or gainfully employed.

HENRY A. WATERMAN, one of the old and highly regarded resident and business men of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, who had been identified with the growth and development of Five Points, and vicinity all of his life, was born February 2, 1859, a son of Christian and Christina (Oystermeyer) Waterman.

Henry A. Waterman's calling was blacksmithing and he was an apprentice at New Palestine, Indiana, for five years, before he undertook the business. Mr. Fred Wilke had a frame structure in which he did blacksmith work at Five Points and he was the original owner of the first shop which dates back to April 21, 1877. The hand forge held the most prominent place in this early shop. Mr. Waterman purchased land, building and equipment from Wilke in 1893. This shop was located on the front lawn where the homestead stands but due to the increasing business the next and present building was built on the point of Michigan Road and Troy Avenue.

In 1882, Mr. Waterman married Louise Achgill, daughter of Christian and Christina (Kruger) Achgill, natives of Germany. She was born June 20, 1861. The family located at Troy and Arlington Avenue, on a farm. Mrs. Waterman was one of twelve children. Henry and Louise Waterman were the parents of five children, namely: Lille, Theodore, Harry, Clarence and Edwin.

With the growth of the community, H. A. Waterman's shop business grew and expanded to meet the demands of the times. The 1888 building stands at the intersection of five roads and faces the west. It is obvious that Five Points draws its name from the fact that roadways in that number converge here. From Indianapolis, the shop is

seven miles southeast on the Michigan Road. For many years, Mr. Waterman while shaping metal into some useful tool or part at the anvil glanced now and then through the big open door when the weather permitted. He watched the highway intersection develop into a thriving community. In spite of changing conditions he still clung to some of his old equipment that is still in use. An ancient device is in use to remove and replace wagon tires. In due time it became necessary to expand and erect more buildings to accommodate the increasing enterprise. Therefore an addition was erected to the main structure for the wood working shop where wagons and later trucks and school bus bodies were built. Another annex was constructed for the purpose of repairing motors and trucks. Also a modern hardware store added greatly to the business. All the modern appliances and the complete workshop have made the industrial establishment the outstanding business in this district and people travel many miles in order to procure certain needs.

In March 1, 1924, Mr. H. A. Waterman organized with his four sons to put the business on a partnership basis. He was the first president and held this position until his death May 22, 1936. The present officers are as follows: Harry C. Waterman, president; Edwin C. Waterman, vice president; Clarence F. Waterman, secretary; and Theodore C. Waterman, treasurer. The company is also operating an implement store since March, 1936, at 218 South Missouri Street, in Indianapolis, Indiana. This industry has given fifty years of service in this locality and surrounding counties.

Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Waterman had been members of the St. John's Lutheran Church at Five Points all of their lives. Their children attended St. John's Christian Day School and the No. 9, now known as Lowell school in the same district. They are one of the oldest and most prominent families of this community and rightly earned this prominence by dependability, honesty, and uprightness.

THEODORE C. WATERMAN, the first son of Henry A. and Louise (Achgill) Waterman, is a man whose public services entitle him to an honorable place among the citizens of Lowell District, Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, for his contribution not only served these sections but reached out into surrounding counties. In the days when horses were the main means of transportation and when livelihood depended on them, Mr. Waterman was a skilled man with horses and mules and many a metal plate he shod to protect an animal's hoof in order that the animal could endure long, rough and heavy duty. Since machinery has replaced animal power, he has been busily occupied with the maintenance of farm equipment and welding.

On April 25, 1909, Theodore Waterman married Louise Knoop, the daughter of August and Sophia Knoop, formerly of Hancock County, Indiana. Mr. Knoop built a log cabin in 1888 on Post Road, north of New Bethel, Indiana, in Franklin Township. In 1902 he replaced the log house with a fine nine-room frame house. The present owner is Mr. William Ayres, president of the Marion County Board of Commissioners. To Mr. and Mrs. Waterman was born a daughter, Bernett C. She

was married to Robert Reno August 29, 1941. Mr. and Mrs. Reno reside in Washington, D. C. Mr. Reno is engaged in geological investigations for the United States government.

A sister and three brothers of Theodore Waterman live near the home place and are respected and worthy citizens of this community. All have attended the St. John's Lutheran School and are members of the church at Five Points, Indiana. Lillie married Robert Eickhoff and they are farming and in the poultry business on South Arlington near Hannah avenue. They are the foster parents of Violet; Harry married Louise Hansing of Indianapolis and they have two sons, Kenneth and Edgar who are now in the United States armed forces. Kenneth is training in Utah and Edgar is in Camp Chaffee, Arkansas. Harry Waterman is a woodworker of wagons, truck bodies, besides general repair work. He and his wife live south of Five Points; Clarence married Marie Trestleman of Indianapolis and to them were born three children, namely, Raymond, Lillie and Wilbur. Raymond is training in the army in California. He married Josephine Johnson of Warren Township; Lilly married Tom Selmer of Franklin Township and he is in army training, and Wilbur, a young man, is assisting his father at 218 South Missouri Street in Indianapolis, Indiana, in an implement store; Edwin, the youngest member of Henry and Louise Waterman family, is married to Edna Folkening of the same locality. They live on the Waterman Homestead, which has been remodeled into a fine substantial brick one-story house. Edwin is a mechanic in the Waterman Brothers garage, repairing autos and trucks.

Mr. and Mrs. Theodore Waterman own a lovely home and property adjoining his home place where he was born and reared. He attended the St. John's Christian Day School and No. 9, now known as Lowe's School, of the same district. They are members of the Lutheran Church at Five Points, Indiana.

HERMAN TIMMERMAN

1864

In the old country many stories of the new country were told. Stories of New America, a country where man's rights as an individual could be recognized. The right to worship, to live and achieve according to the dictates of their own conscience was hope to the oppressed peoples of the old world.

The story of this new freedom found its way into the Rhineland and stirred the heart of a sturdy, energetic young German named Herman Timmerman. As all ambitious young men are alert for opportunities, he accepted the challenge of this new country. In 1847 he left his home in Mecklenberg Schwerin, Germany, and with a few companions came across to America. After a six weeks voyage he landed in New York. With his friends he came directly to Indianapolis, Ind. Here he settled and married Miss Sophia Booher, a German girl who came from Frulla, Germany.

To Sophia and Herman Timmerman were born nine children. Three

of the eldest died in infancy. The other children were Herman, Marie, Emma, Sophia, Louise and Christian Henry.

Herman Timmerman's youngest son, Christian, was named for his companion and friend who had come with him to America. This friend's name was Christian Henry Naue. He also was one of the earliest settlers of Warren Township. All are now deceased.

As Indianapolis was then in its infancy, Mr. Timmerman became a contractor and built many of the streets which at that time were only gravel with no sidewalks.

After a few years, the tie of friendship drew him from Indianapolis out into Warren Township in Marion County. As his friends, Mr. John Behrman, Mr. Christian Waterman and Christian H. Naue had settled in this section, he, too, chose eighty acres of land in the southwest section of this township. Here he lived until his death in December, 1898. This farmland had been granted from the government to Jeremiah Kimrad preceding Mr. Timmerman's purchase. The original deed written on a parchment and signed by President Andrew Jackson is still retained in the Timmerman family.

On this farm he reared his family. He took an active interest in civic affairs, being supervisor of road construction. It was under his supervision that gravel roads were first to be had in the township. He supplied wood for the soldiers of the Civil War, stationed at Camp Martin, now known as Military Park.

Herman Timmerman was of a very Orthodox Evangelical faith, having all of his family confirmed in the Evangelical and Reformed Church. In politics he voted the Democratic ticket. However, it was his belief that the most efficient man should hold the office, regardless of party. He was not a strong politician.

The heritage left by this ambitious, energetic man, who felled trees, cleared land, plowed virgin soil, built and created a home with reverence to God and his fellowman, is a heritage to be revered by his descendants.

Many of his descendants have continued to live in Warren Township. The name of Timmerman has been present for many years, including the present, on the school roster of the Warren Township schools. This name can also be found on the charter membership roll of the Henninger Methodist Church.

The new freedom he sought and found is at the present being defended by his grandsons and great-grandsons who are serving in this second great global war. May their efforts, as those of Herman Timmerman, be rewarded by achievement of their goal.

JOHN W. BEHRMAN 1865

JOHN W. BEHRMAN was born on South Noble Street, Indianapolis, Indiana, in the vicinity known as Irish Hill, September 3, 1858. His father, John H. Behrman was a native of Hanover, Germany. He came to this country in 1846, when he was nineteen years old. He came by way of New York to Ottawa County, Ohio, where he lived two

years, then came to Indianapolis in 1848. He married Margaretha Laut, who was a native of Prussia and came to this country with her parents at the age of nine. To this union were born fourteen children, seven girls and seven boys, named: Louise, Henry, John W., William F., Herman D., Rosine, Mathilda R., Sophia, Charles, Christian F., Edward, Elizabeth, Anna and Ida. Henry and Charles died in infancy. The others all grew up and attended school in and at Indianapolis and Marion County. All but Rosine married and lived in Marion County all these years. Louise, William F. and Elizabeth (known as Lizzie) died within the last three years.

John W. was the third oldest child. When he was seven years old, in 1865, his parents bought a farm on what is now South Ritter Avenue, where the father conducted a truck garden and sold his produce on the Indianapolis markets. John W. attended the Lutheran Parochial School at St. John's near Five Points under Reverend Kuehn, where he was confirmed when he was fourteen years old. After that he attended public school about three to four months every winter until his nineteenth year. His teachers were Miss White, Mr. Furgeson and Miss Aldrich. When not in school he had to help his father with the gardening.

In 1882 he married Miss Sophia Harting, daughter of Christian and Sophia Harting, nee Luebking, who also were natives of Germany. Shortly after his marriage they bought a farm of twenty acres just south of his father's place on South Ritter Avenue, where he is still living. In later years they bought forty-eight acres more on which they did ordinary dirt farming. To this union were born six children, five girls and one boy. Louise, married Max Vonderau of New Haven, Indiana and lives there—Martha, married Harry T. Rush, of Elizabeth, Indiana and lives in Detroit, Michigan. Henry C. the son, married Miss Augusta Vonderau, daughter of Fred and Mary Vonderau of New Haven, Indiana. The other three daughters, Selma, Rose and Jeannette are living at home with their father—the mother dying in 1916.

Mr. Behrman did intensive farming until three years ago, now at the age of eighty-four still is active, helping his son out in harvest time. He is interested in all public affairs, always was and still is an ardent Democrat of the old school, not a follower of the present New Deal Regime.

He clearly remembers when they had toll gates at Southeastern and State, at Prospect and State and at Emerson and Southeastern and later at Southeastern and Raymond. These were owned by private stock holders, which later were bought out by the Government with tax money. Also he remembers many public events that happened during his early youth, such as, President Garfield being shot, when the Court House was built and later the State House. He also remembers that when men were drafted during the Civil War they could buy a substitute, often paying as much as a \$1000 and above all the good dollar days of the nineties.

He never held public office, but served often as juror on common juries and once on the Grand Jury.

HENRY C. BEHRMANN was born October 12, 1884, immediately across the street from where he now retains residence. Henry was the only son of John W. and Sophia (Harting) Behrmann and the second child of their family of six children.

He gained his early education at the St. John's Lutheran School, situated in the vicinity of Minden, currently known as Five Points, under the leadership of Rev. and Mrs. Lange, the pastor of the church and his wife. After his confirmation into the church and the graduation from the eighth grade, at the age of 15 he enrolled in high school at the Township House, Franklin Road and State Road No. 40. His teacher here was Miss Lizzie Litzy under whom he studied for four years. Following the completion of these courses Henry chose farming as his career and furthering this choice assisted his father and in 1909 took a short Agriculture course at Purdue University.

Two years later, in 1911, he married Augusta VonDerau, the daughter of Frederick J. and Marie L. (Eickhoff) VonDerau, of New Haven, Indiana, about 7 miles east of Fort Wayne, Indiana. Her father was a native of that vicinity and a descendant of a large and prominent family but her mother was born and spent her youth in the Eickhoff homestead at State Road No. 29 and Raymond Streets.

After their marriage they made their home on South Ritter Avenue just across the street from his father's home, assisting his father in the farming and tenanting of 100 acres which adjoined their farms and bordered the land they owned.

Henry and August Behrmann had a family of five children namely: Edgar J. at present a divisional superintendent at Allison's General Motors; Teckla M. married Fred J. Habig of Saginaw, Michigan, in 1940 and they now reside in Cincinnati, Ohio. They have a son, John F. born May, 1942; Ada L. is an employee at the Indiana State Department of Public Welfare; Arnold H. a student at Warren Central High School; and Margaret died in infancy in 1922.

At the present time Henry Behrmann is an insurance foreman of the Growers Mutual Insurance Co., has served on juries at various times and is an active member of the St. John's Lutheran Church at Five Points, Indiana.

ALEXANDER DAVID READING

1865

The earliest settlers in Indiana were families from states already well established in the Union and in their veins flowed some of the best blood of this, then young, nation. Their fathers had often conquered in unequal combat with greater powers due to their heritage of industry and keen foresight of our land from forest and from swamp. Today, the seal of the Commonwealth of Indiana honors these qualities of her earliest settlers and of their children's children. Exemplifying such traits of character and achievement were two families, particularly, one bearing the name Brown—the other, Reading.

Alexander David Reading was born near Frankfort, Kentucky, October 18, 1822, a son of Samuel P. and Susan (Johnson) Reading.

This family traces its ancestry to Sir Robert Reading of England—a part of the family having emigrated to America together with some of the first settlers of the new colonies. These located in land now known as New Jersey; and the paternal grandfather of Alexander D. Reading fought against the oppressive mother country for freedom during the Revolutionary War,—and he shouldered arms again, as well, in the War of 1812. Not so long after the first struggle he moved to Kentucky; and his son Samuel P. Reading, too served in the War of 1812. This son had a farm of several hundred acres near Frankfort worked by many slaves—just as had the maternal grandfather Johnson who had also come to Kentucky from the East, bringing with him one hundred slaves.

After his mother's death Alexander David Reading sold his portion of the slaves and came to Indianapolis in 1850, where he followed his trade of plastering, at the same time accumulating a number of pieces of property. In the autumn of 1865 he moved to Robert Brown's farm of one hundred forty acres with outstanding improvements, in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana.

In political faith Alexander Reading was a staunch Democrat, and he always believed in slavery. Altho he never aspired to public office, he served as Justice of the Peace from 1872 to 1876. He was a member of the First Baptist Church of Indianapolis and donated half a thousand dollars for the erection of that edifice in 1862, where he and his wife remained faithful members in good standing until their deaths, his occurring Dec. 8, 1900, and hers occurring April 6, 1907.

Of the six children born to Alexander and Sarah Reading, the youngest, Russ R. Reading continues at the home place in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana (a farm bought by his grandfather, Robert Brown, during the earliest years of Indiana's statehood), where he is actively engaged in farming and in other activities in the neighborhood.

Biographical sketches of these six descendants of Alexander David and Sarah E. J. (Brown) Reading follow:

ROBERT S. READING was born in Indianapolis in the home on Lockerbie Street in 1852. The majority of his youth was spent, however, on the farm to which the family moved in Warren Township, and in 1892 he moved to Dent County, Missouri. He was married to Lula Walford and had a family of five children, all living at the present time. They are Garland, Liona, Robert S., Claude J. and Ivan.

WILLIAM A. READING was notable among the lawyers of Indianapolis, frequently in connection with some important transaction in real estate, and ability and success marked him in his practice of law.

He was born in Indianapolis in 1855 at the Lockerbie Street address, very near the home later chosen by James Whitcomb Riley. He received his early education in the public schools of Indianapolis, graduating later from the Greenfield Academy and from Butler University. After this prerequisite education he took up the study of law under the direction of Judge Ralph Hill and after graduating in 1881 from the Law School of Indianapolis, he was admitted to the bar of Marion County and began the practice of law in this city.

Altho William Reading kept his office with Judge Hill as a student, and later as a practicing attorney, his practice was independent of all other attorneys. He was considered shrewd and far-seeing, careful in preparing his cases, skilled in presenting them to the court, and ingenious and logical in arguing them. Thoroughly ethical practice marked his success, for William Reading sought no political preferment nor aid from influential persons. He depended, instead, upon his knowledge of law and upon his merit and character as a man.

Popular with fellow members of the bar, William Reading was gladly received as well in social circles and among business men of the city—counting among his friends many Indianapolis citizens who had achieved distinction in various lines of endeavor. He was a Knight of Pythias, and from time to time identified himself with other organizations of note.

A staunch Democrat, wielding palpable political influence, he had nevertheless no political ambitions of his own to gratify, and he devoted too great an interest to his chosen profession to battle politically for others. William Reading was, however, an unusually observant student of public affairs and considered the best interests of our nation, as well as of our local government, to be above mere partisanship.

William Reading rounded out forty years of practice in Indianapolis as an attorney of distinction; then, died at the old home place, March 8, 1927.

GEORGE P. READING was born on Lockerbie Street in the city of Indianapolis in 1858 and lived there as a child until the family came to the present homestead in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, in 1865. He went to the grade school and to Butler University,—then to the Medical College where he studied to be a physician. He practiced awhile, thereafter, showing promise of a brilliant career in medicine but he became ill and had to give up the strenuous practice that is a physician's life. For a time following this disappointment to his career, he was a pharmacist, and finally he came back to the old homestead where he lived until his death in 1935.

JOHN M. READING was born at the Lockerbie Street address in Indianapolis in 1860 and came with the family to the Warren Township home place in 1865. There he attended school, and in 1892, went to Missouri where he stayed eighteen years. He came back to the homestead and stayed there until his death in 1938.

MARY E. READING was born in 1864 on Lockerbie Street and during her infancy the family moved to the homestead in Warren township, in 1865, where she lived until she died early in February, 1942.

RUSS R. READING was born July 15, 1876 at his present place of residence, and has lived continuously from that time in this landmark beside Lick Creek between Arlington Avenue and Kitley.

He went to school in what used to be old Number 9, now termed the Lowell School, where his first teacher was Elizabeth Smith. The old schoolhouse, now occupied as a dwelling, still stands on the east side

of Hunter Road across from the site of the newer consolidated school. He attended high school one year, and went to Butler University three years. After termination of his school terms he engaged in farming on the homeplace and has followed this occupation, along with other work, until the present time.

Quite a bit of construction in the neighborhood has been shared in by Russ Reading, such as building roads; helping with the right-of-way of Connersville's interurban line which was begun in the year of 1904, bordering the Reading home place on the north; work on bridges, and assisted with construction of Hawthorne yards and its overhead in 1917 on Arlington, and various other types of construction work. He took Iona Road under contract in 1911; helped to clear out and construct most of Kitley Avenue, did the hauling and grade work for the bridge on Arlington Avenue across Lick Creek in 1908, and did hauling over different portions of the neighborhood. He did all these and more, along with farming in which he is engaged at the present time using tractor, trucks, and horses in contrast to the slower, more laborious, methods used by his grandfather when he was a pioneer settler on the same site more than a century ago. Some years ago Russ Reading bought another farm, of sixty acres in the immediate neighborhood, to cultivate in connection with the home place.

It has become almost a known fact amongst the neighbors and the adjoining neighborhoods that if they wanted anything done, or if they wanted to obtain anything, they could come to Russ Reading to get it—as nearly always they would find him with equipment ready to do the jobs desired.

Russ Reading's grandfather, Robert Brown, was one of the very earliest settlers in this region. He had originally headed westward toward the Wabash, near Terre Haute, however, after two weeks spent searching for a herd of cattle that had become detached and lost from the migrating party, caused a delay at the onset of winter sufficient to make it seem advisable for Robert Brown to halt the laborious clearing of his way through woodlands at this point. And, having noted the natural advantages of this location from the region just south of the Reading farm, where they had pitched camp beside the stream a short while earlier, he decided to return and make this place his home.

The Reading residence, built 1822-1824, by Russ Reading's maternal grandfather, was ready for occupancy in 1824 and has never ceased from that time to be the home of his own family and of his direct descendants. He purchased his farm at the government land office in Cincinnati February 12, 1824. And the house completed in that year now stands intact with its joists laid on logs, not sawed at all but hewn by Robert Brown whose expert skill with the broad ax is testified today by tradition as well as by the present sturdiness of the landmark erected by him and maintained and enlarged by his grandson, who has lived in this home many years.

Reroofing and enlarging of windows took place in 1905, during Russ Reading's occupancy in the home, along with replacement of siding to preserve the landmark in as fair a condition as possible. The

barn was built in 1848; and Russ's grandfather made an agreement with his daughter Sara (Russ's mother) that if she would cook for the men raising the barn, he would get her a cookstove. This was the first, and at that time the only, cookstove in the neighborhood—huge fireplaces serving for both cooking and warmth in early times. This early cookstove was designed with two ovens—one on each side of the firebox.

In addition to his work throughout the neighborhood on projects such as roads, bridges, et cetera, and in addition to various types of work completed for private individuals, as well as his own farming, Russ Reading has contributed in good measure to community life in the neighborhood and has done his share of public service generously. Newcomers in the vicinity and longtime residents alike know Russ Reading as a central figure in the community, dependable and resourceful, equal to any occasion and to every task.

The Reading name will be carried on by the five sons of Robert S. Reading, who died May 14, 1927. His descendants are as follows: Garland married and lives in Yuma, Arizona, and there are no children; Liona married Ida Mausze and they have a daughter, Geraldine. Their son-in-law is Albert Bert; Robert S. married Elby MacNeil and their children are Bernice, Barbara and Billy Jean; Claude J. married Ida Schultz and they have a large family, namely; Wm. A., Irma Jean, deceased, Ernstine, Bernard, Kenneth C., Mary M. and Claude J. The youngest son is Ivan.

EDWARD WATERMAN

1865

EDWARD WATERMAN was born and reared in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, on the Waterman Homestead at South Arlington Avenue and Michigan road, on June 22, 1865, the sixth son of Christian and Christina Waterman, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this book. Edward was baptized at the age of two weeks, and received his early schooling in the St. John's Lutheran School and was confirmed on March 21, 1880, at Five Points, Indiana.

On May 31, 1891, he was united in holy wedlock with Mary Vogel, daughter of Frederick and Eleanora Vogel of Indianapolis, Indiana. To this union were born ten children, eight girls and two boys, namely: Alma, Hilda, Julia, Clara, Mammie, Rose and Ruth, twins, Robert, Edward Jr. and Christine. Alma, the eldest daughter married Raymond Truex, and died July 8, 1914; Hilda married Harry Mae Donald; Clara married David Strong; Mamie married Howard Carmichael; Robert married Mary Mae Donald; and Edward Jr. married Geneva Cossel, and the other members of this large family are unmarried. There are thirteen living grandchildren, and two grandchildren are deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Edward Waterman shortly after their marriage bought a 55 acre farm of Henry Law, in Franklin township, Marion County, Indiana. The farm is located west of New Bethel, Indiana, on

Franklin road, south of Michigan road. Mr. Waterman was a farmer all of his life, doing general farming and raising of live stock.

Our subject, Edward Waterman, was a faithful member of St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church of Five Points, Indiana, as was his family. He died February 18, 1940, at the age of 74 years. His wife, Mrs. Waterman, resides on the home place and at the age of 75 years is still active as a home-maker.

CHARLES TEBBE

1868

CHARLES TEBBE. There are many points of interest to the life history of this honored and representative citizen of Lowell District of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, in connection with a work of this kind. He was a native son of Indiana's capital, where he was a member of a pioneer family of Indianapolis, where his father located when it was scarcely more than a struggling backwoods town, with no metropolitan pretensions. He lived here and labored to goodly end, accumulating a large estate.

Charles Tebbe, the son of Henry and Christina Tebbe, nee Roefling, natives of Germany, made their first home on the corner of South-eastern and Raymond streets. To this couple were born, Christina, Henry, our subject, and Mary. Charles was born June 12, 1860 at this address. It was here that he spent his early childhood, and at the age of six he attended the school on the corner of East and Liberty Streets. When he was eight years old, his family moved to the country. He then attended school at Five Points, known as the St. John's Lutheran School. His teacher was Mr. Kuhn, who also served the congregation on Sunday. At the age of fourteen, he was confirmed at the same school on Palm Sunday, the 21st, day of March in 1875. When a young lad of fifteen of age, he assisted his father on the farm and continued to do so until he was eighteen years of age. His first work outside of farm life was on the Pennsylvania Railroad, where he labored for two years. He also had the privilege of working for John Brill and a gentleman named King.

In the year 1885, Mr. Tebbe was married to Miss Julia Nancy Giroud, daughter of Ferdinand and Lucy Giroud. To this happy union was born one son, Ulmont, who passed away November 3, 1919. Ulmont Tebbe's wife, Miss Anna Miller, died nine years after their marriage. Ruth, their only child, is a registered nurse, now, connected with the war effort at Camp Atterbury, in Indiana.

Mr. Tebbe entered into a second marriage with Miss Louise Deerberg, the daughter of Fred and Louise (Kerkhooft) Deerberg of Franklin Township, and have a daughter, Florence. Mr. Tebbe farmed and raised a fine grade of cattle, hogs and poultry on the north side of Raymond between Hunter and Franklin roads. His farm consisted of 110 acres of fine fertile soil. This farm he improved until it is one of the best in Warren Township, and through his industry and energy, he amassed a considerable wealth of this world's goods. As rapidly as he secured a little surplus money he bought vacant ground

and held it, and later improved the several tracts with buildings. With the growth of the city these real estate holdings greatly increased in value. Thus he had houses on his rental list, receiving excellent returns from these investments. His property interests engaged most of his attention during his later years. He continued to be interested in his farm program assumed, now, by his son-in-law Omer Toon, son of Frank and Mattie Toon. The children of Omer and Florence Toon are named as follows: Robert, Lucille and Frank. Robert, Frank and their father, Omer are carrying on where their grandfather and father-in-law left off. The family resides at the home place. The children are reared in the Lutheran Faith, in which faith they continue to study and worship, at the St. John's Evangelical School and Church, at Five Points, Indiana. They receive their high school training at Warren Central.

While Mr. Charles Tebbe's educational advantages were confined to the Parochial school, he was a well-informed man. In politics, he served several terms as acting Republican Sheriff at Lowell School at the corner of Hunter and Raymond roads. He traveled extensively in the United States to many points of interest including the St. Louis and Chicago World Fairs. He possessed more than average business ability and accumulated a large and valuable estate entirely through his own efforts, being honored by all who knew him and standing as one of the solid men of this section at the time of his death, which occurred at his homestead, December 22, 1937. He was stricken with a severe case of double-pneumonia. His resting place is at the Five Points Lutheran cemetery.

GEORGE M. SMITH

1869

Delving into the early history of our settlers of America, we find that they were governed by an ideal, "liberty-loving," that being uppermost in the mind and which has stood for the word of welcome at the threshold of our great seaports. The colonists from England, arriving here, found their own language and customs, and were not deterred from progress in their endeavors, because of this. On the other hand, the great influx of German emigration, in abandoning their homes and customs to come to this New Land of Liberty, found it necessary to learn life anew in all of its phases, language, customs, laws.

Often emigration is the result of necessity, yet it is more often the means of industry, enterprise, or convenience, and the desire to establish homes and fortunes in the wild luxuriance of a New Land, as this gentleman, a native of the Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, proved these inherent characteristics which served him well in the span of life.

GEORGE MICHAEL SMITH, son of George J. and Anna Maria Helmreich Schmidt, was born October 14, 1836, at Seitendorf, four miles from the walled city of Nuremberg. He received his elementary schooling here, but, at an early age began attending the summer

concerts, frequenting the libraries, the cathedrals, the buildings of fine arts, the museums and the picture galleries of this city, famed for its culture, poets, composers and the great Martin Luther. Realizing how much there was in the world for him to know, he learned well the value of education which took deep root in his nature with such intensity that it had a profound influence upon his life. His father, and grandfather had been lord-mayor of Seitendorf and for three generations some member of the family had been elected to the Reich at Berlin from Bavaria because they held sufficient lands to be elected to these offices. The eldest son, John K., had been a student at the University of Leipzig, where his mother's brother was a professor of music and philosophy, being also a builder of church organs.

In 1843, the parents had died, leaving a small family of three sons and a daughter, George M. being the youngest child. After two years, with the struggle of war coming on, John K., instead of returning to the University determined to escape from the Bavarian Kingdom, which was very difficult to do in time of war, and made his way to the port of Bremen and obtained passage to America. As years went by, he sent for the brothers and sister to join him, and as a result, on May 2, 1852, in company with his sister, Elizabeth, and brother Conrad, this young man sailed from Bremen in a sailing vessel for America. The voyage was rough and long, and after fifty-six days this little group landed at New York City on June 27. There was no Statue of Liberty to greet them, no familiar face to extend to them words of welcome and cheer, in this New World.

It was the old story why these young men became emigrants. Their parents had been farm holders and these boys knew full well the meaning of their farm life where the Crown made them work as slaves, taking of their profits. The farm owners were not free men, but, in truth, chained to the politics of the government and the army. The agonies of the war of 1848 were raging and there was only one way of escape from a life of bondage and cruelty. The army life had always been a drill of cruelty, where men were not treated as men but as cattle, with maltreatment having no end. The morals and character of the crowned heads were wicked, the conditions of the country was growing corrupt, and the emigration to America was increasing because of the enormous and numerous taxes. The atrocities were terrible, yet the rural people were religious by nature.

Thus, it is clear why the spirit of these newly arrived immigrants, George, Elizabeth and Conrad, was not thwarted and how, with their great courage and fine sense of right and wrong, they successfully planned their journey out of New York City. Their brother, John K., upon his arrival in America, had gone to Hamilton, Ohio., then on to Fairland, Indiana, therefore these young people proceeded to wend their way westward, taking the boat up the Hudson to Albany, then the train to Dunkirk where they took the steamer across the lake to Sandusky, Ohio. They obtained passage to Dayton, Ohio, on the old flatbar railroad which was a very tiresome trip, taking thirty-six hours for the journey. Often the train would be derailed and the

passengers would leave it, walking until it overtook them. Reaching Dayton they went on to Hamilton, and it was here that the sister, Elizabeth, was married to a young German whom she had met on the ocean voyage, Jacob Kohler, and they took up their residence for life. The brother, Conrad, joined John K. in Indiana, while young George remained in Hamilton.

Mr. Smith, then a youth of sixteen years, apprenticed himself to a baker and confectioner, a little later being employed by a paper-miller. Always trying to better himself, financially, and reaching out for the finer associations in life, he obtained employment from the Honorable Lewis D. Campbell, ex-congressman, with whom he remained until the spring of 1854, and the contact proved a lasting friendship. At this time Mr. Smith went to Indiana, and upon reaching Greenfield, was employed by Widow Gooding, who operated the hotel, and by her son-in-law, Dr. Noble P. Howard with whom he remained for two years, and who became his life-long friend.

Still determined to promote himself, Mr. Smith proceeded to Shelby County where he conducted a general store for two years at Pleasant View. It was here that he met a young woman, destined to become his bride, Delphina Barnard, whom he married, March 28, 1858, at New Palestine. They lived the first two years of their married life at Pleasant View, when they purchased a farm of seventy acres in Shelby County, later adding forty acres more to their holdings on Sugar Creek, and became progressive farmers. It was while here that he became acquainted with the Honorable Thomas A. Hendricks, then a prominent lawyer from Shelbyville and an outstanding Democrat who later became Vice-President, and after coming to Marion County he was retained by Mr. Smith as his advisor in law, and whom he knew intimately.

At this time the Civil War was developing and on Monday, February 11, President Lincoln was scheduled to be in the Capitol, and Mr. and Mrs. Smith planned all day Sunday that they would go to see the President. The next day they left the farm at four o'clock p. m. in the two-horse spring wagon and drove the distance of twelve miles to Indianapolis. They took feed for the horses along and their own food; when they reached the city they watered the horses at a watering fountain and fed them, and ate their own lunch. It was time then for the President, so they walked down to the center of the town, which now is Illinois and Washington Streets, and joined the throng to hear and see the President who appeared at 8 p. m. at the old Bates House, now the Claypool Hotel. There they shook the hand of the Great Emancipator and as they often told, "a sense of awe came over them as they witnessed the strength of this Great Man."

These were trying times during the Civil War days for Mr. and Mrs. Smith, with the coming of the family, it became necessary to begin to plan for the education and the future of these children. In the fall of 1868 they sold the farm and in the late summer of 1869 moved to Warren Township, Marion County, where they had purchased 160 acres of land on the Brookville Road from Isaac Sanduski, who had entered it from the Government.

At this time, the dwelling on the farm was a two-story frame structure with center hall and fire places. Ten years later, in 1879 the brick homestead was built, the walls downstairs being three bricks in thickness and those of the second and third floors being two bricks in thickness, with ceilings eleven feet in height, stone foundations and the windows and doors with stone trimming and marble fireplace in the living rooms. It took two years to complete the construction of this house.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith resided here until their death; Mr. Smith passed away December 30, 1915, after an illness of three days with pneumonia, and his wife died seven weeks later, after six years of invalidism, on February 17, 1916.

Mr. Smith took out his naturalization papers at Shelbyville, Ind., in 1856 and at the same time had his name recorded in the English spelling, instead of Schmidt. He was an ardent supporter of the Democratic party, which connection he maintained throughout life. He cast his first vote for President for Stephen A. Douglas in 1860, and thereafter never missed voting for the Democratic nominee for President. At the age of thirty-eight, in 1874 he was elected trustee of Warren Township for a term of two years by the Democrats, being one of three Democratic trustees ever to be elected to this office from Lowell District. With his family, he was an active member of the Irvington Christian Church, being an Elder, and was a generous patron to its support and to Butler University.

Mr. Smith was a man of unbounded sympathy and charity for the weary traveller in those pioneer days. Being an immigrant, himself, he always found room to house the covered-wagon traveller, no matter how many in the party, regardless of the country of the Old World from whence they came. Many times these weary and homesick people from strange lands, and speaking a stranger language, would spend a week or two at the homestead, waiting for the snow, ice, and cold to break that their horses might be able to trudge on, before journeying to unknown places. The gypsy, the wandering minstrel, the Armenian, the Hungarian, the Slav, the Roumanian, all were welcome guests, very often, at this "house by the side of the road".

Those pioneer days were the days of sharing, as there was an abundance of food in the larder consisting of meats, fruits, vegetables, milk, butter, eggs, poultry, and nuts to say naught of jelly, jams, apple-butter and gallons of maple syrup and pounds of maple sugar made from the maple camp of 1400 hundred trees on the farm. It was always with regret that Mr. and Mrs. Smith saw these strange but delightful new friends depart, but on the parting their large baskets were generously filled to overflowing and packed in the cover-wagon to tide them over on their long and weary travels to new scenes.

It is interesting to note that when Mr. and Mrs. Smith came into the ownership of their new farm that they were very young people, being thirty-two and thirty-three years of age. It was a strenuous undertaking and responsibility with which they had met the challenge of life to carry on in order to be near the center of education for the

family, and it was due to their untiring devotion to their ideals that life was kind to them. Their principal object in life was not to amass a great fortune but to give to their children the best opportunities that the times afforded and to live a splendid and respectable life in the community which they had chosen.

With the background that came to Mrs. Smith by her birthright it was easy for her to enter into this phase of life which now presented itself to her. She was born the daughter of Reuben Coleman Barnard and Elizabeth Curry on May 18, 1835 on their farm in Hancock County, who had emigrated in 1824 from Guilford County, North Carolina, locating on this farm which they had entered from the Government. Here they reared their family and lived a most active and influential life, Mr. Barnard becoming Squire and known for miles around for his kindness and generosity.

Reuben Coleman Barnard was born on Nantucket Island, Mass., January 15, 1805, the son of Libni Barnard and Amy Macy, and the grand-son of Benjamin Barnard and Eunice Fitch. Benjamin Barnard, although a Quaker, served in the Revolutionary War on the brigantine "Massachusetts" commanded by Captain Daniel Souther and "was entitled to two shares of prize money". (Ref: Vol. 39, P. 4, "Record Index to the Military Archives", Commonwealth of Mass., Boston: Vol. 1, P. 629, "Mass. Soldiers and Sailors of the Rev. War.")

In 1775 Benjamin Barnard, with his family, emigrated to North Carolina with many other Nantucketeers, establishing a Quaker colony. However, there was much visiting to Nantucket by the Barnard family for they were descendants of "The First Purchasers" of the Island from the Indians and had many connections there.

In 1824 at New Garden, Guilford County, North Carolina, Reuben Coleman Barnard had married outside the pale of the Quaker Church which caused his excommunication. His wife, Elizabeth Curry, born March 20, 1806, was the daughter of David Curry and Sarah Sullivan of New Garden, and the grand-daughter of John Curry and Elizabeth McClain of Salem, Virginia.

David Curry was born April 10, 1782, at Salem, Va., and died 1830, Lexington, N. C. [He married August 11, 1803, at Guilford, N. C. Sarah Sullivan who was born August 1, 1784 at New Garden, Guilford, County, N. C., and died after 1830 at Lexington, N. C. (Ref.: Family records).

John Curry was born 1748 at Salem, Va., and married Elizabeth McClain in 1776, who was born 1751 at Salem, Va., and died 1815 Richmond Co., N. C. He served as private in the Revolutionary War in Captain McRee's Company of the North Carolina troops, and enlisted October 4, 1782 as a private in Captain Mill's Company, Tenth North Carolina Regiment, was appointed Quartermaster-Sergeant in December, 1782, and served until October 4, 1783. He served 84 months in all and was granted a pension May 4, 1819, by the Revolutionary Division of the Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C., and 640 acres of land in Davidson County, North Carolina, October 14, 1783. He died at the age of 92 at Richmond County, N. C., in 1840. (Ref.: Vol 28, p. 480, "Colonial and State Records of North Carolina;"

vol. 2, p. 583, "Soldiers of North Carolina Continental Line," 1901; vol. 16, p. 1038, vol. 17, p. 198, vol. 22, p. 60, "State Records of North Caroline," 1782-1783, Clark; p. 307, "Roster of North Carolina Soldiers in the American Revolution." (Family Records).

One must look backward now, beyond the Revolutionary War, for Mrs. Smith's heritage to that stalwart band of Pilgrims who sailed from Plymouth, England, in the "Mayflower on September 6, 1620, exiled from the Old World because of their rigid belief in civil and religious liberty, to seek in America the things which had been denied to them in England. Landing in the icy waters of Cape Cod Bay on November 11th in their gallant little ship which was shroudly shaken by the many fierce storms encountered and her upper works made very leaky, and being "brought safe to land, they fell upon their knees and blessed the God of heaven who had brought them over the vast and furious ocean, and delivered them from all the perils and miseries thereof, againe to set their feet on the firm and stable earth, their proper element." (Ref.: P. 94, William Bradford, "History of Plymouth Plantation.") On this island the fatigued, desolate and exhausted Pilgrims spent their first Sabbath in the Mayflower, which was the beginning of their freedom from bondage; there they sang praises to God, and thus was the first religious meeting on New England soil, the begining of the Church in New England.

"Amidst the storm they sang,
And the stars heard, and the sea!
And the sounding aisles of the dim woods rang
To the anthem of the free!"

In stopping here the colony knew that they were outside the orders and control of the Virginia Company, and, therefore outside the jurisdiction of the patent which they had obtained from the Crown. It had become evident to the forceful members of the colony that no one must be allowed to go ashore before an agreement was executed between themselves wherein they would promise to keep to law and order. A meeting was held in the cabin of their ship where the Immortal Mayflower Compact was drawn up and signed by forty-one men. The document, the body or the vital principle of which is only seven lines long, becomes the shortest written instrument in history of all times. This meeting, also, was the first to be held in New England to elect officers by the vote of the majority. "The Spirit of the Signers of the Compact is as potential today as then, for America is the most powerful nation on the globe and occupies the center of 'political gravity.'" The Compact is always read by the President at his inaugural address, for it has been called "the cornerstone of civil and religious liberty of the United States" and contains the "root out of which sprang the Constitution of the United States." It reads:

"In ye name of God, Amen.—We whose names are under-written, the loyall subjects of our dread King James, by ye grace of God of Great Britaine, France and Ireland King, Defender of Faith etc.

"Haveing under-taken for ye glorie of God, and advancements of ye Christian faith, and honour of our King & Countrie, a voyage to

plant ye first colonie in ye northerne parts of Virginia, doe by these presents solemnly & mutually in ye presence of God and one of another, convenient, & combine our selves together into a civil body politick, for our better ordering and preservation, & furtherance, of ye ends aforesaid; and by verture hereof to enacte, constitute and frame such just & equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitution & offices from time to time, as shall be thought most meets & convenient for ye generall good of ye Colonie; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

"In witness whereof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cape Cod ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our soveraigne Lord King James of England, France & Ireland ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fifty-fourth, Anno Don. 1620."

Mrs. Smith was of lineal descent from two of the Signers, Pilgrim John Howland, 12th Signer and his wife Elizabeth Tilley, and Pilgrim John Tilley, 16th Signer and his first wife.

Pilgrim John Howland came from Essex, England, and became an outstanding member of the Colony, serving in the Plymouth Military Company, Assistant to the Governor, Deputy to the General Court and in command of the Kennebec Trading Post, as well as other offices. "The Howland House," built soon after the settlement of the Colony at Plymouth, still stands, the property of the "Society of John Howland." John Howland and Elizabeth had a large family, the eldest daughter, Desire, being Mrs. Smith's ancestor, who married Captain John Gorham, commander in King Philip's War. Through this heritage Mrs. Smith was a distant cousin of Ralph Waldo Emerson. The Coat of Arms of the Howlands was granted to them in 1584 by Queen Elizabeth, the family beginning with Bishop Howland who performed the obsequies for Mary Queen of Scots.

Pilgrim John Tilley and his second wife both died a little while after they came ashore and little is known of the family. (Ref.: Bradford, "History of Plymouth Plantation.")

Mrs. Smith was the sixth generation granddaughter from Captain John Mason, one-time owner of New Hampshire by grant from the Council of Plymouth, warrior, historian, and government executive in many capacities. She was fifth generation granddaughter from his son-in-law, Major James Fitch, who had married Elizabeth Mason. Major Fitch was one of the foremost men of his era. A friend of education, a man of great ability and business acumen, through his foresight and efforts he was able to secure from the Connecticut Commonwealth the charter for Nathan Yale for Yale University. Mr. Yale had the idea for the establishing of a university, but through Major Fitch it was developed. He gave 637 acres of land for the grounds for the university and furnished the materials for the construction of the first building. By many historians he has been considered the real founder of Yale, and there has been erected on a building of the university the "Fitch Gateway" in his memory.

Mrs. Smith was also descendant of Christopher Hussey and Rev. Stephen Batchilder who settled in New Hampshire, later becoming a resident of Nantucket. Through Rev. Batchilder she was a distant

cousin of Daniel Webster, and through Christopher Hussey's granddaughter, Puella, a descendant of Pilgrim John Howland.

With the purchasing of Nantucket from the Indians, Mrs. Smith was of lineal descent from ten of the "First Purchasers" of the Island who were men of marked ability and held high position in its development with the General Council of the Province of New York and the Massachusetts Bay Colony. These men, as well as the Mayflower Colony, were all from England and were given their coat of Arms by the Crown, many of their ancestors coming to England as early as the year 1066.

Included among Mrs. Smith's ancestors from the island, from whom she was the sixth generation, are Thomas and Robert Barnard, brothers, Thomas being a Purchaser in 1659 and sharing half interest with Robert in 1663. Their Coat of Arms bearing the motto "Sustine et abstine" (bear and forebear), which history tells us was honorably executed by the Barnard family by succeeding generations, they being a "cultured and civil folk." Thomas was a man of undaunted determination and a member of the First Board of Trustees of the Island. Tristram Coffin, the most important and influential of the First Purchasers, serving as the first Chief Magistrate of Nantucket, and through him Mrs. Smith was a distant cousin of John Greenleaf Whittier, poet. Thomas Macy, not only a forceful man, but very prominent in public affairs, the first recorder of the island, the records being in his own penmanship, was owner of a thousand acres of land. A Baptist, he was given the revered name of "Goodman Macy," for his many acts of kindness to the persecuted Quakers, by John Greenleaf Whittier who immortalized him in the poem "The Exiles" 1660. The name of Macy means Mace or Staff," and Thomas executed this to the fullest. Edward Starbuck was a great land owner, a Chief Magistrate, influential among the Indians and a most substantial citizen. Peter Folger, a venerable, "pious and learned Englishman," the scholar of the community, teacher, a surveyor of lands, and held many times the offices of clerk and recorder. His eldest daughter, Joanna Folger Coleman, Mrs. Smith's ancestor, was a sister of Abiah Folger Franklin, mother of Benjamin Franklin, which made Mrs. Smith sixth cousin of Benjamin Franklin. Thomas Coleman, surveyor of highways, whose descendant, Elihu Coleman (Mrs. Smith's great-great-grandfather) was one of the earliest and foremost advocates of Emancipation in America. Richard Gardner was Chief Magistrate, who with his wife Sarah were among the Quakers persecuted, her father, Samuel Shattuck, being held prisoner in Boston for defending them. Stephen Hussey, son of the aforementioned Christopher Hussey, settled in Nantucket and was a seafaring man, a petitioner for the establishment of the Friends Society (Quakers), a politician, representative to the General Court, and a great landowner. William Worth, who was extremely active in public affairs, having been selectman five times, Assistant Magistrate three times, assessor four times, clerk of the court many years, performing marriages, as they were considered a civil and not a religious contract, and the earliest vital records were kept in his own writing. William Bunker, a French Huguenot, who fled to England to avoid religious

persecution, joined the English settlers in Nantucket. His name, originally, was "Bon Coeur," meaning "Good Heart." (Ref.: Starbuck, "History of Nantucket.")

So it was these groups of men and their wives from the three great eras of our Colonial History that gave to Mrs. Smith her heritage and relationship to the early lawmakers, to the men of letters of the golden era of literature, and to statesmen.

With this historical setting of her ancestry which was instilled in her by her father, Reuben Coleman Barnard, Mrs. Smith would gather her family about her of evenings and tell the stories which had been handed down from generation to generation. Foremost among them, which she delighted to relate, was about Pilgrim John Howland, a young man of twenty-eight years of age at the time of the sailing of the good ship *Mayflower* from Plymouth, England. It was a sorry tale, but one which histories record, how in a severe storm the sea was so high that Howland was thrown into the briny deep when the ship gave a lurch, but "it pleased God that he caught hold of the top-sail halliards, which hung overboard and ran out at length: yet he got his—hold, though he was sundry fathoms under water, till he was hauled up by the same rope to the brim of the water and then with a boat hook and other means got into the ship again and his life was saved." (Ref.: P. 92, 93, Bradford, "History of Plymouth Plantation.") Another story much loved for its wit, how "when the Devil was building a stone bridge from the main land to an island and how he was rolling the stones down under the water to get them in place, a crab grabbed hold of his fingers, he snatched his hand and threw it toward Nantucket and crabs have been there ever since."

Mrs. Smith was proud of her heritage and spent her evenings in training her own mind and became a great student of astronomy, history, and mathematics. She was an accomplished musician on the accordion and possessed a rich alto voice. She was a gifted spinner and weaver and wove many counterpanes of intricate pattern, besides being an artist in quilt-making and quilting. In the culinary department she was unsurpassed in the making of pear preserves for which she was famous.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith came to Marion County that they might be nearer the educational center. At this time Butler University, then known as Northwestern Christian University, was located at Thirteenth Street and College Avenue, whence this avenue derived its name. The university was the center of collegiate learning in the capital and was moved to Irvington about 1876 and became Butler University because it was endowed by the Honorable Ovid Butler with that stipulation. Reuben Coleman Barnard had sent Mrs. Smith's brothers and sisters to the university when it was located on College Avenue, and was one of its benefactors in its early history.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith were the devoted and indulging parents of a large family, with six children having been born in Shelby County and five born in Marion County. As the years passed these children became students at Butler University, often several would be in the university at the same time. The parents entered into the spirit and

atmosphere of this new life, enjoying with their children the young friends, always encouraging them to have a joyous time and to make the home the "house of welcome." And so it proved to be, for during the summer and at harvest time the university boys would come out and help on the farm repeatedly for many summers, and in the winter would help with the maple camp and the cutting of ice to be stored in the ice house for the summer. The home became a place of happy gatherings for over a quarter of a century, and as the children went their individual way one by one, this brick homestead was cherished by the parents for the glorious memories of youth that pervaded it.

With the death of only the second child in infancy, Eudora, born August 28, 1861, and buried at New Palestine, Mr. and Mrs. Smith lived to see all the remaining children established in life, and not until 1926 did another child pass away, sixty-five years after the first death or approximately two generations.

ELIZABETH GERTRUDE, the eldest child, born in Pleasant View, June 1, 1859, was ten years old when the parents moved to Marion County. With her brothers and sisters, she attended common school No. 4, located north of the National Road on Arlington Avenue. She graduated from Butler University in 1881 with honors. She was a teacher in the county schools, teaching in the Silver home located at the corner of East Raymond Street and Hunter Road, which later became No. 9 and subsequently Lowell School, teaching later at Willow Branch and in Indianapolis.

On August 12, 1885, she was married to Isaac Newton Harlan, grandson of Nathan Harlan, a teacher in Warren Township, and later in the insurance and real estate business in Indianapolis. They resided at 774 East Drive, Woodruff Place, with their family, having four children: Freida, dying in infancy; Mary Elizabeth, born September 17, 1887, married June 28, 1911, to George Ellery McCool of Cameron, Mo., dying September 18, 1918, leaving a daughter, Martha Elizabeth McCool, Mrs. Henry Bikin, West Lafayette, Ind.; Myron S. Harlan, and Mrs. Della H. Beck, Indianapolis.

For over fifty years Mrs. Harlan was a member of the Central Christian Church, having been baptized in Pleasant Run at Emerson Avenue in 1877, a life member of the Missionary Society, and a member of the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants. She was a recognized artist in oil of great ability, which work she continued all of her life; an accomplished musician on the piano and possessed a rich contralto voice. After a long illness she passed away February 26, 1939, at her home, her husband having died April 15, 1931.

CORA MARGARET, third daughter, born July 4, 1862, received her early education in Marion County, graduating from Butler University in 1883, receiving the Bachelor of Arts Degree. An ex-graduate of the University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, and studied art in crayon and oil at St. John's Academy. A member of the Central Christian Church, of Kappa Kappa Gamma Sorority and the Society of Indiana of Mayflower Descendants. She taught for many years in the schools of Marion County, Indianapolis, in Nebraska and Mis-

souri. After retiring from teaching she spent the winters in the South and summers in the Northwest and Canada. Since the death of her parents she has resided at the homestead on the Brookville Road.

WILLIAM CLEMENT, the eldest son, born January 4, 1865, attended School No. 4, and Butler University, receiving his Bachelor and Master of Science Degrees in 1884. At the age of twenty-one, he was elected county surveyor by the Democrats, which was the beginning of his career which helped him to develop the largest construction company in the city in later years. His outstanding construction was the chain of bridges in the city, the Riverside and Thirtieth Street bridge receiving special attention in the Civil Engineers Journal.

He was a member of Sigma Chi Fraternity, trustee and elder of the Central Christian Church, member of the board of directors of the Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A., member of the board of trustees of Butler University, president of the Marion County Construction Company, president of the Inland Bonding Company, member of the Sons of the American Revolution, Governor of the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants and Deputy Governor General from Indiana to the General Board of Assistants of the Society of Mayflower Descendants in New York for three years.

The Stadium at Butler University was his last construction work before retirement from active business life. He gave freely and generously to the less fortunate and was a consistent contributor to all civic promotions of his community, a benefactor to his church and Butler University in great sums. He retained his farm investments in Warren Township until death.

In 1903 he was married to Elizabeth Content Burt, Greensburg, Ind., and resided at 2910 College Avenue for twenty-five years, where he passed away April 4, 1941, after an illness of three days, his wife dying two weeks later, April 20, 1941.

OSCAR LAIRD, second son, born January 26, 1867, attended school No. 4 and entered Butler University in 1885, which he attended for three and one-half years, when he became a retail grocer in Irvington. After five years he became associated with the Indianapolis Fancy Grocery Company in the wholesale business and remained in this firm for over forty years. He married Jenny Viola Shewman in 1895 and resided at 837 Lincoln Street, where he passed away September 30, 1934. He was a member of the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants.

AMY ESTELLE, fourth daughter, born July 18, 1869, attended No. 4 School and was a member of the class of 1889 at Butler University and belonged to the Kappa Alpha Theta Sorority, in which she took an active part for over fifty years. She was a graduate and teacher of the Eliza A. Blaker Primary and Kindergarten Training School and taught in the schools of Buffalo, N. Y., for five years, later establishing the Free Kindergartens at Warren and Youngstown, Ohio, and Seneca Falls, N. Y., and Buffalo, N. Y.

On May 12, 1897, she was married to Herbert James Alford, Windham and Garrettsville, Ohio, wholesale florist, and became a civic leader

in Portage County and the State of Ohio, serving on state boards of various charitable institutions. For years, Mrs. Alford was state delegate to national conferences for Child Welfare, Social Service and Homes for the Aged, having visited every state in the Union for conferences on the subjects. She was an authority on her civic work and lectured extensively in Ohio and New York State. She was a world traveler, having spent many months in foreign countries in research study of institutional care of the less fortunate in the British Isles, France, Germany, Belgium, Holland, Switzerland and Italy. Because of her husband's business she became an authority on the different species of ferns, which were grown by them, and was also a widely known student and lecturer on ornithology.

Mrs. Alford had been an active club woman in her community for years, being a member of the Ohio State Federation of Clubs. She organized the Red Cross Chapter, the Camp Fire Girls, the Girl Scouts and the King's Daughters of her locality, and was an active member of the Congregational Church, where she taught a Sunday Bible class of young men for thirty-five years. After the death of Mr. Alford in 1931, she returned to Indianapolis for residence with her sister, Elizabeth Harlan, in Woodruff Place, where she passed away June 27, 1942. Mrs. Alford was a member of the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants.

CLARENCE KOHLER, third son, born December 21, 1870, was the first child to be born in Marion County. He attended School No. 4 and Butler University for three years, when he established a retail grocery in Irvington which he operated for twenty years. Because of ill health he returned to farm life on the Brookville Road, which he continued until death December 10, 1928. On August 12, 1911 he married Clara Sommers, Indianapolis, who passed away May 15, 1916.

IVY MAY, fifth daughter, born May 8, 1874, attended the Irvington public schools and the preparatory department of Butler University. She was a student at St. John's Academy of Music, where she was awarded the gold medal of her class upon graduation for her excellent performance upon the piano. She continued her studies of the piano at the Metropolitan School of Music under the guidance of Oliver Willard Pierce, founder and dean of the music department. She was graduated with honors, and two years later received the Bachelor of Music Degree from the same institution. She continued her study of piano with Leon Sampaix, New York City, for two years, then entered Columbia University where she took special training in public school music supervisor's normal courses.

In her early teaching she was dean of music at the Girl's Seminary, Midway, Ky., and later at Hillcrest School for young women, Beaver Dam, Wis.

Being a thorough technician, as well as master of the theoretical branches so essential for a well-grounded and trained musician, she accomplished with skill the most difficult concertos, giving many concerts to various groups and organizations in the city.

For many years she was a teacher in the city, establishing the School of Music at Indiana Central College, where she was the dean

for seven years of the department, when she was invited to become the dean of the music department at Atlantic Christian College, Wilson, N. C. Here the same degree of high standard and proficiency was the character of her teaching and performances which was made manifest throughout her entire musical career. Many of the finest musicians of the South are the results of her excellent training. For seventeen years she directed the talents at Atlantic Christian College in piano, counterpoint, harmony, theoretical courses, musical history and public school music.

Besides being a musician, Miss Smith had travelled widely, having toured the United States and Canada repeatedly, in the summer vacations and she spent much time on the British Isles and the European Continent. Here she studied and collected material at the birthplace of the different composers, obtaining first hand knowledge of their life and compositions, thereby furthering the developments of her high ambitions which she so generously passed on to her students. She was a member of the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants and the Central Christian Church. She retired from active life and resided at the homestead until her death, June 30, 1944.

WALTER EDGAR, fourth son, born April 24, 1876, attended Butler University for three years, where he was a member of the Delta Tau Delta fraternity, in which he maintained an active interest his entire life. He was member of the Third Christin Church, a Mason, being a member of Oriental Lodge, Shrine, and Scottish Rite and of the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants.

At an early age he entered the building business which he continued until his death. He gave freely and abundantly to the sick and under-privileged. He founded the Butler University Band, giving them their first instruments and uniforms, being especially interested in all phases of activities of the University. [He travelled extensively, wintering frequently in Florida and Cuba, visiting South America and the Panama Canal Zone, with many trips to the West Coast and Canada. He possessed a keen sense of humor and was a splendid musician on the harmonica. Being a bachelor, he lived for many years in an apartment on North Alabama Street where he passed away very suddenly from a heart attack, December 10, 1926.

GEORGE MORRIS, fifth son, born July 14, 1877, attended Butler University for three years when he started in the building business and became a general contractor of homes and apartments. His last apartment building was "The Howland" on North Meridian Street, which he named after Pilgrim John Howland of the Mayflower, being his descendant. He was a member of the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants, with his children and grandchildren, Patsy Ann and William Bailey Smith, Georgianna Thompson and Parker R., Frank E., and Thomas A. Whiting, all who are members of the junior organization of the society. He belonged to the Christian Science Church; the Masons, being a member of Oriental Lodge, Scottish Rite and Shrine. On August 14, 1900, he married Cosette Bennett, Indianapolis at Anderson, Ind., and had three children, Mrs. Parker Rye Whiting, Fort

Wayne; Mrs. Emererson H. Thompson and George Maurice Smith, Indianapolis. He passed away from a heart attack at "The Howland" on October 22, 1930.

MARY DELPHINA, sixth daughter, born May 10, 1881, with her brothers, Walter and George, attended School No. 9 and had as her teachers Miss Mary Lynch and Francis O. Belzer, whose friendship she has valued through life. Her childhood memories cherish the loveliness and sweetness of her little playmate, Pearl Fisher, whose mother was very indulgent with these two little girls, six and eight years old, and it is these memories that make School No. 9 very dear to the adult heart of our subject. So many of her brothers and sisters were in Butler University that it became necessary for her parents to transfer her to the Irvington Public School that they might care for her on the way to and from school. She attended the preparatory department of Butler University and received her Bachelor of Arts Degree from DePauw University in 1903. She is an artist in water color and china painting, having entered her work in many exhibits. She taught in the county and city schools, and later became a professor of collegiate Latin and Latin composition, Roman history and literature. She made extensive study and research abroad, pertaining to the outline of the Latin courses offered in various universities, and visited the birthplace of many Italian poets. Her scope of travel took her over the British Isles and seven of the major countries of the European Continent.

On June 14, 1906, she was married to Tilden F. Greer, Mt. Vernon, Ill., an advertising business director in Indianapolis, and they resided at 595 East Drive, Woodruff Place, for ten years, later at 4730 North Capitol Avenue for sixteen years, before returning to Warren Township for residence on the Brookville Road.

Mrs. Greer is a member of the Central Christian Church, where for eight years she conducted a missionary group of sixty women in the study of the "Sociology of the Bible," and was the first president of Mrs. Samuel Ashby's Bible Class of several hundred women. She has been a member of the General and Indiana Federation of Clubs since 1908, being the first vice president of the Seventh District Federation of Clubs of Indiana for three years. She is a life member of the Woman's Department Club, being an ex-member of the executive board, also an ex-board member of the Indianapolis Day Nursery Association. As a member of the American Association of University Women, in the summer of 1926 she attended the International Congress of University Women convened at Amsterdam, Holland, being appointed by the president of the Indiana Association. She was an active member of the Speaker's Bureau of the Community Fund since its inception as the War Chest in World War I, until 1940; a member of the committee which placed radium in the City Hospital, and was appointed to the Advisory Committee on Woman's Participation for the New York World's Fair in 1939 for full time of the fair.

Mrs. Greer was Governor of the Indiana Society of Mayflower Descendants for two years, previously its secretary for six years.

In 1942, she was elected Deputy Governor General from Indiana to the Board of the General Society, which convenes in New York City, having been appointed to many committees of the General Society by the Governor General, the presiding officer. During her governorship, she was able to bring to Indianapolis, two Governor Generals and the Secretary General, officers of the General Society. While secretary, she organized the junior organization, which has been adopted by many state societies, and established the "Joseph Allen Minturn Scholarship Award" at Butler University, which project has the study of the Pilgrims as its theme, with prize money for the best manuscript. She is, also, a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution and of the Eastern Star.

Mrs. Greer is an ardent Democrat, being an ex-president of the Marion County Women's Democratic Club, member of the Indiana Women's Democratic Club, being an intensive worker, member of the Warren Township Democratic Club, and was appointed its program chairman for the 1942 campaign. She is a former member of the Washington Township Democratic Club, where she served as a precinct committeewoman. She was appointed by the Hon. Louis Ludlow as assistant supervisor for the Twelfth Congressional District of Indiana for the 1940 Census Bureau of the U. S. A. During the 1940 campaign she served as chairman of the Women's Division of the Speaker's Bureau for the Marion County Democratic Central Committee.

It has been over a century since the birth of Mr. and Mrs. Smith, whose graves are in Crown Hill Cemetery with the members of their family. They were among the few early settlers of Lowell District who had the privilege of celebrating their "Golden Wedding" with their entire family. On this festive occasion, March 28, 1908, they received nearly two hundred guests, numbering among them were friends of their young lives and Mr. Smith's only sister, Mrs. Elizabeth Kohler of Hamilton, Ohio, who had come to America with him. During their lifetime, Mr. and Mrs. Smith realized that over two hundred and fifty years of American ideals had established the secure foundation for American Liberties, strength of character and the supremacy of home and domesticity, and that they were to be a small part in the stabilizing of it and in carrying on the traditions of their heritage, fidelity to and love for America.

JAMES K. BARNHILL

1888

One of the early teachers at No. 9, now known as Lowell School, was James K. Barnhill. Mr. Barnhill is now past eighty-one years of age, very active, mentally alert and keenly interested in world affairs. He was born on July 18th, 1861, on the east bank of White River just a few miles north of Noblesville, in a little village known as Strawtown, located in Hamilton County, Indiana, his parents being Robert Barnhill and Angeline Shirts Barnhill. His father, Robert Barnhill, was the son of the Robert Barnhill who came here from the

State of Pennsylvania in the year 1822 and settled on a piece of ground near the present location of the Robert Long Hospital.

In the summer of 1865, his family moved to a farm in Illinois near Flora. His earliest recollections are of a mound on this farm from the top of which on clear days one could distinctly see Flora, a distance of about twelve miles away. During his early school days in this locality he walked about one and one-half miles through prairie grass and across a creek to the one-room school house. The fixtures in this room consisted of one row of benches entirely around the room, a stove in the middle, and a writing desk for the older pupils. There was no blackboard, no tablets or lead pencils. Each pupil had a slate and pencil. It was customary in those days for the teacher to treat the pupils on Christmas day. Failure to follow this custom might cause the teacher to be locked out by the older boys until he provided the treat.

In the fall of 1867, his family decided to make a trip back home on a visit. They took out the old covered wagon with its wooden spindles and tar bucket on the end of the coupling pole and started east on a journey of about ten day's travel. Vividly he remembers sleeping on the ground under the wagon every night with his pet dog as a bed-fellow. In his boyish mind this little mongrel dog had no superior anywhere in the world.

Two things of major importance happened to him about this time. One of his uncles gave him a five cent shinplaster—paper money—made after the war for change. The other happened at his grandmother's house. She said: "Jimmy, you and the other children may go out and see my nice garden, but do not touch those big red tomatoes—they are poisonous." At that time tomatoes were called "love apples" and were regarded as non-edible.

On returning home, while passing through a section of Illinois, they saw large flocks of wild turkeys. Also they were told that in this section milk-sickness was prevalent and that they must not drink any milk. Several years later they learned that this sickness was caused by a certain kind of weed which the cattle ate, which made the milk unfit for human consumption. The people destroyed this weed, and the sickness disappeared.

In 1868, the family moved to a farm near Mexico, Missouri. At that time that section of Missouri had no public schools, only the children of the rich—mostly plantation owners—had the advantage of any education, and this by private tutors.

Because of the lack of public schools and other reasons, the family lived only a year in Missouri. When his father decided to move back to Indiana, out came the old covered wagon for the last time. In due time they arrived in Indiana and settled on his grandfather's farm of 360 acres, located on what is now 96th and Illinois streets, near the city of Indianapolis. The Hill Christian Church and cemetery are on this farm. Mr. Barnhill spent his boyhood days on this farm. The hardships were many but they were more than offset in the anticipation of a whole day of rest and pleasure. It was not unlawful at that time to seine. Ten or twelve farmers would own a seine about 100 yards in length. Fish were plentiful. The father would say on Mon-

day morning: "Now boys, work hard all this week, and Saturday we will go seining." The farmers' wives would provide the noon-day meal. On one occasion a bushel basket of fish was caught for each family.

Spelling schools and debates were very common in those days, providing instruction as well as entertainment. Books of any kind were very scarce and difficult to get. Mail was delivered twice weekly by carrier on horseback to Nora, a little town on what is now 86th street and State Road 431. This town was three miles from the Barnhill home, and there they had to go for their mail.

The first experience of Mr. Barnhill as a teacher in the public schools was near Carmel, in Hamilton County, Indiana. This was in the winter of 1879-1880. The term was for five months at a salary of \$35.00 per month.

On July 1st, 1881, he went to Corning, Arkansas, where two of his brothers, Henry and George, were living. One incident of the journey is worth recording. A short way out of St. Louis, the conductor passed through each coach and made the announcement that President Garfield had been shot.

He arrived at Corning, Arkansas, July 2nd. This great State consisted then of vast undeveloped forests of valuable timber, had marshy soil and was quite unhealthy. The houses were built on piles, the hogs roamed the streets by day and slept under the houses at night.

At early dawn on July 4th, numbers of young ladies rode into town on horseback on their way to a barbecue west of the town. A bounteous feast, music, dancing and games comprised the day's festivities. Interrupted once by the men rushing like mad to the surrounding woods, he learned by inquiry that they were chasing a Negro who had appeared on the grounds. Later he learned that the man was captured and hanged to a beam of a bridge over Black River. Negroes were not allowed in Clay County, Arkansas, at that time.

The next day Mr. Barnhill went to the county seat about ten miles distant to get his teacher's license. The road was nothing more than a sheep track. He saw but one house on the way, and he and his brother killed a large rattle snake with eleven rattles. His examination for a teacher's license would be considered quite an odd affair in these items. The superintendent asked him how he was on spelling. He replied that he considered himself fairly adequate along that line. With this the superintendent pronounced 100 words from Webster's dictionary for him to spell. At the end of the 100th word he had made a perfect score, so the superintendent came forth with this remarkable statement: "Well, any one who can spell so well, surely deserves a teacher's license."

He secured his teacher's license the same day and shortly thereafter a position at Moark, a little town north of Corning. There had been no school there for three years. The school room was like an old barn. The pupils were of average intelligence, but were pale and sickly looking, due perhaps to the fact that proper food was hard to procure there at that time. He taught but a short two and one-half months—became homesick, drew his salary, and arrived home about the first of November—a few days before his father's death.

His brother, John, and he tended the farm the next year, after which they sold the stock, grain and farm implements. His mother moved to Zionsville, Indiana, and his brother, Charlie, went to live with a sister, Melissa, at Nora, Indiana. Two other sisters in the family were Sarah and Nannie. The brother, John, above referred to, later became a noted surgeon of the ear, nose and throat, and wrote several medical books.

Mr. Barnhill's teaching career in Indiana began the next winter (1882) at the following schools: Two years in Washington township; two years in Center township; one year in Warren township; one year in Perry township, and one year in Pike township.

It was while teaching in Center township that Mr. Barnhill married Miss Eva M. Gunkle, daughter of Anthony W. and Annie Gunkle. Three children from this marriage are now living, to wit: Miss Mildred Barnhill, Robert G. Barnhill, and Mrs. Edna Dorney of Arlington, Virginia.

The school house where Mr. Barnhill taught in Center township is still standing in the 2500 block on Southeastern avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana, and is now used as a kindergarten. This building is just a block and a half from where he has lived for approximately 58 years.

His career as a teacher ended in Pike township in the spring of 1889. This was planned to be a model school, the older pupils correcting the younger ones, and all trying to make it the best school in the county. During his teaching period at this school, he never found it necessary to correct a pupil for his behavior, but was able to turn all his attention to teaching.

The next day after the expiration of his term at this school, he was appointed by the Civil Service to the position of Mail Carrier at the Indianapolis Post Office. He continued in this position until August, 1911. At that time he retired from the government service to establish a grocery business, which business he still maintains at 2404 English avenue, Indianapolis, Indiana.

ANTON KOCH

1888

ANTON KOCH, a Warren Township farmer of Marion County, Ind., is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Christian Koch, who resides with his wife, Marie (nee Brinkman), on the Christian Rhode homestead on the corner of Raymond and Franklin roads, which is 91 years old. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Anton Koch are Nettie, Hulda, Velda (deceased), and George.

Mr. Koch related an incident which took place in this vicinity and is interesting road history. "In the early days roads were surveyed and mapped out by the mile square. If it was favorable to three property owners and they were desirous of opening a road the following procedure took place and it was legal and right in the eyes of the law. The law was for one owner to drive the wooden stake, one owner tack the paper sign on the stake which read "to open road" and the third person read the sign and tear the sign off and in this manner the law of opening a road was in effect. Although in the undertaking

the farmers took it upon themselves to haul and gravel the road. Toll gates were at designated places a few miles apart and a fee of five cents per mile was charged to travelers and this fund kept the road in condition. Several farmers met to name a certain road and all were of German descent except one man named Isaac Hume, so he spoke up and said, why not name it German Pike, all of you fellows are German. The others agreed. During the first World War any thing suggestive of a German name was changed and so was German Pike to Liberty Pike. In recent years much road improvement was in progress, created by the government and many short roads were connected and given one name therefore Liberty Pike now is called Raymond Avenue."

WILLIAM WAMPNER

1889

William Wampner, who is justly numbered among the leading farmers and stock raisers of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, is a man who has attained to his present success through his own efforts. He was born in this section, November 4, 1889, the son of Christian and Bernadina (Whitthoff) Wampner. He is of German descent. His brothers and sisters are: Christian, Sophia, our subject, William, Ernst, Lillie, and Clarence. By a former marriage, Christian Wampner was the father of Herman, Henry, Mary and Anna. Mrs. Christian Wampner, nee Harming, was the mother to these children. This large family were members of the St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church and attended the parochial school at Five Points, Ind.

On October 17, 1912, William Wampner married Martha Rode, the daughter of Fred and Christina (Koch) Rode. This union was blest with four girls. In 1932, Marie, the eldest daughter, married Henry Hausz. This couple have two sons, George and Marvin. In 1933 the second daughter, Hulda, was married to Louis McCarty and they had two children, one of which is deceased. Marjorie is their only child. Then in 1937, Bernita was married to Julius Hausz, and to them were born two children, Lois and Raymond. The youngest daughter, Gladys, of our subject, is a student of Warren Central High School.

Mr. Wampner has been a farmer all of his life. He is located on Troy Avenue between Road No. 29 and Post road, on a fine farm of three hundred and thirty acres of ground. One hundred and thirty acres he tends himself and rents the remainder. Back off the main road on high ground are the farm buildings. The house is an eight room, two story frame structure. All surroundings are kept in good condition.

FRANCIS O. BELZER

1890

One of the early Warren Township teachers of Marion County, Indiana, in the period of the Gay Nineties, was **Francis O. Belzer**, now living at 320 South Audubon Road, Irvington, Indianapolis. He taught school at No. 9, now Lowell School, during the school year 1890 and 1891, and for the two following years at old school No. 1, (now abandoned) three miles north of Cumberland, Indiana, same township

Mr. Belzer was born in Indianapolis on June 4, 1869. He was the youngest of eight children, two of whom died in infancy. The others, beginning with the oldest, were George, Otto, Mary, Jesse and John. There was also on the paternal side a half brother, Henry, and a half sister, Elizabeth. When still an infant, his parents, George and Dorothea (Schaeffer) Belzer, moved to a small farm of thirty acres, known as the Grinnip farm, in the northwestern part of Warren Township, on Pendeton Pike, a short distance east of what was then known as Wolfe's Pike, now 24th street. At this location, now Six Points, or Arlington avenue, was located John White's toll gate, a well known landmark. Mr. White was called "Money John" to distinguish him from "Pump John," "Butcher John," "Railroad John," and other John Whites in this vicinity.

Mr. Belzer's parents came from Germany, his father from Darmstadt, and his mother from the province of Lippe Detmolt. His mother's two sisters came to America also and settled in Warren Township, Mrs. Henry Mithofer, on the Mithofer Road, and Mrs. Henry Steinkohler, on a farm just north of Cumberland, Indiana. All had large families, and are well known in this vicinity.

Francis O. Belzer, with brothers and sister, attended the one-room country school No. 3, known as the Mohawk School, located about a block west of what is now Arlington Avenue on 34th Street, a distance of about a mile and a half from his home. The old frame school building burned down in later years, and was replaced by another frame building, which has since been made into a dwelling, just west of the present Shadeland School.

Naturally, Mr. Belzer recalls vividly his boyhood memories of life on the farm and at school. Home work included wood chopping, milking (generally six cows), hoeing weeds, hunting for duck eggs and hen eggs, helping with the house duties, walking two and a half miles to Lawrence (then Lanesville), to get mail, etc. Most families in those days were large, and among those at school were children with the family name of White, Johnson, Newhouse, Kellermeyer, Cox, Merriam, Voorhis, Powers, Rice, Marshall, Schwartz, Powell, Stevens, Gilchrist, Tyner, Dennis, Cave, and others.

Regarding the school, we quote Mr. Belzer's own words—"Our school room was usually crowded. We had the long desks, two in a seat, with a large wood-burning stove near the center. During severe cold weather those sitting in the far corners were permitted at times to take their books and stand around the stove to study. Instead of grades we went by readers, chart class, for learning our A B Cs, First reader, second reader, third, etc., when I reached the Fifth Reader, I stayed there for several years since we did not have any higher readers. With some teachers (a new one each year), we had considerable singing, especially for opening exercises. We learned to sing the state capitals, beginning with Maine.

State of Maine Augusta City,
Augusta City, Augusta City;
State of Maine Augusta City,
On the Kenebec River, Etc.

Arithmetic came in to the tune of Yankee Doodle.

Five times five are twenty-five,
Five times six are thirty,
Five times seven are thirty-five,
And five times eight are forty. Etc.

We had oral spelling every day, some times twice, and spelled down for headmarks. We generally chose our own seats, since classes were called to the front of the room to recite. During the arithmetic time, we were sent to the blackboard to work out our assigned problem on the board. If any one failed, he had to stand there till he had it solved. If any one could persuade the teacher to let him select his own problem, he was lucky. In preparing our lessons each one used his own slate and slate pencils. By holding the pencil vertically on the slate when writing, we could produce a shrill screaming sound, evidence that he was busy "getting his lessons." When one lesson was finished, and no room on the slate for more, we left our seats and went up to show it to the teacher. If accepted, we then "rubbed it out." To do this we were supposed to use a moist sponge, but since only a few could afford a sponge, we just spit on the slate, and wiped it off with our slate rag, if a fellow had one, if not he used his coat sleeve. For writing practice the older pupils used copy books. For younger pupils the teacher would write the copy on the slate, or put a copy on the blackboard. On Friday afternoons, after recess we "spoke pieces," had "dialogues" and sang songs. Recess time was always a great relief. We played town ball (we called it Tom ball), bull pen, drop the handkerchief, blackman, open ring, Andy over, hop step and jump, marching down to Tennessee, Copenhagen, I spy (hi spy), mulberry-bush, foot races, tree-climbing and wrestling. Occasional boxing and fist fights (real ones), and mud fights livened up matters quite a bit. Other games were draw base (with soft ball), horse shoes, open ring, follow your leader, and in winter, snow ball battles, and fox and geese. Indoors we played tit,tat,toe ("tick, tack, toe"), on the blackboard. One thrilling diversion at times was to watch big loads of logs being hauled by, sometimes using as many as six or eight horses. Another diversion was to watch one of the patrons (Mr. Jesse Johnson), come and saw up the winter's cord wood, and stack it in the wood shed. Hunting "Johnny jump ups" and May apples occupied our recess time in season. The "Last Day" of school was always a great occasion, with a big dinner by parents, with entertainment by the pupils, and tearful good byes to the teacher. "Some of the teachers of Mohawk School at that period (as Mr. Belzer recalls), were Frank Rumford, "Ike" Harlan (brother of L. P. Harlan, the county superintendent), Sallie Easter, Miss Hathaway, and Mr. Strawn (who, Mr. Belzer says, used the switch quite freely, not escaping it himself), and Emerson Moore.

At the age of thirteen, Mr. Belzer became a member of the Lawrence Methodist Church, under the pastorate of Rev. Conner. Some of his Sunday School teachers that impressed him greatly were "Aunt" Mahala Newhouse, "Sis" Johnson, and Maria Anderson.

Mr. Belzer, at the age of sixteen, by wa'king three miles, attended



No. 9 — 1890 — F. O. Eelzer, teacher. Left to right, front row:
 Delbert Springer, Roy Clinton, Grover Wonnell, Ross Hunter, Gussie
 Clinton, Andy Koch, Wm. Miers, Otto Hunter, Rosie Furguson, Bernice
 Miers, Minnie Silver, Cora Silver, Clara Furguson, Ethel Bales, Pearl
 Fisher, Mary Smith, Emma Koch.

Left to right, back row: Geo. Pollard, Virgil Furguson, Geo. Smith,
 Wm. Silver, Holland Hansen, John Hunter, Lee Hansen, Maude Hunter,
 Walter Smith, Lizzie Pollard, Russ Reading, John Silver, Lizzie Behrman.

the Brightwood High School, a two year course, and graduated at eighteen. The principal was Mr. C. J. Buchanan, who later became a member of the firm of Flanner and Buchanan, undertakers. He is well known in Cumberland circles.

Mr. Belzer had the ambition to become a teacher, and while at the Brightwood School, was coached after school hours by one of the teachers, Miss Holly Leach, who encouraged him and guided him in his studies, and presented him with a copy of Swett's "Method of Teaching." She was a capable teacher, and exercised a great influence over his future. Not being able to receive a license to teach until twenty-one years of age, he left the farm after graduation, and went to work in Indianapolis at the grocery and hardware firm of Wm. Buschman and Company on Ft. Wayne avenue.

Upon reaching the age of twenty-one, he passed the examination to teach under Mr. Wm. B. Flick, county superintendent. Mr. Wm. Schleicher, who was the Warren Township trustee at that time, appointed him as teacher of School No. 9, now Lowell School, then a one-room building. This was an interesting experience for Mr. Belzer. Unfortunately he took down with typhoid fever shortly after school began, and was out for some two months. Miss Belle Behymer of Indianapolis, was substitute during his absence.

We will let Mr. Belzer tell his own story of his first school. "I certainly was 'baptized' into teaching at school number nine. It forms a vivid chapter in my memory. I like to think over those happy times. Although fifty years have gone by, many scenes and all the faces are clear in my mind—the Smiths, Hunters, Silvers, Fergusons, Pollards, Fisher, Reading, Cooks, Wonnell, Clintons, Humes, Hansons, Eickhoffs, Behrman, and others. They were all lively, jolly, fun loving, good natured and alert kids.' We had plenty of wholesome fun. I recall the game of what we called 'dare base' as taking the lead. Lizzie Behrman was one of the star players. The parents were especially co-operative, and brought food actually by the tub full at the Big Dinner on the last day of school. I found a good home at which to board, that of Charles Tebbe and his good wife, 'Jupe.' They were real friends. Following the custom of the period, I visited and stayed all night at nearly every home represented in the school."

The following two years Mr. Belzer taught at school No. 1, three miles north of Cumberland. Here one-fourth of the school day was given over to the teaching of German to those that so desired. Here, too, he found a fine group of children, and most co-operative parents, including such families as the Whatsides, Parsons, Holzhausen, Plonges, Limbach, Luebking, Brinkman, and others. At this school, he ran into an old time custom. He says: "As Christmas time approached, the leaders among the pupils demanded to know whether or not I would 'treat' for Christmas. Well, I couldn't stand for that method, and refused to say. Later, for their convenience, I happened to be on the outside of the building, and, sure enough, they barred me out. Expecting something like this I had my plan set. With a large club in my hand, I climbed up to the transom of one of the doors, smashed in the glass, crawled in head first with my club, and,

meeting with no resistance, dropped to the floor. Facing a somewhat terrified group of youngsters, I grinned and told them that I had intended all along to 'treat' but didn't want to be bluffed into it. We all 'lived happily ever afterwards.'"

Mr. Belzer says one enjoyable feature in those days was the Township Teachers' Institutes held each month, and recalls with pleasure such individuals as James R. Fry, Mary Lynch, Herbert Whitesides, Mary Senior, Lillie Toon, F. F. Hummill, George Abbott, and Mr. Trissler, a grade and high school principal.

In the year of 1893, Mr. Belzer married Prunetta M. Hunter, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Hunter, of Lawrence, Ind. To them was born a daughter, Katharine.

Following these first years, Mr. Belzer taught one year in Illinois, and then became high school principal at Oaklandon and then Castleton, Marion County high schools. Following this he became principal of Center Township school No. 2, then Tuxedo Park, now Indianapolis school No. 58. He then became principal of Hawthorne school No. 50, Indianapolis, and after eight years there he joined the grade manual training staff, continuing for several years. In preparation for his teaching work, Mr. Belzer attended during summer months, courses at the State Normal at Terre Haute, Chicago University, Morgan Park Academy, Butler College, Bradley Polytechnic Institute, Vories Business College, and Indiana University Extension.

In 1911, Mr. Belzer, although still teaching, became interested in the Boy Scout Movement, which was started in America in 1910. He organized and became scoutmaster of troop number nine at the Irvington Methodist Church, in March of that year, and continued as such until June, 1915. The troop has been an active organization ever since, over thirty-one years. In June, 1915, he resigned from the city schools to become the first executive of the newly formed Indianapolis Council, Boy Scouts of America, and continued in that capacity until June, 1940, a period of twenty-five years. At that time he retired as active head of the Council, and was made Executive Emeritus.

At the beginning of this period there were 19 troops with a membership of 466 boys. By June, 1940, two additional counties were organized, and Cub Pack and Senior Units established, making a total of 202 units with a membership of 5509 boys.

Mr. Belzer engineered the purchase and development of the Boy Scout Reservation near Fort Harrison, recognized as one of the finest and best equipped Boy Scout camps in the country, now valued at approximately \$200,000.

In 1932, Mr. Belzer was honored with the gift of a purse of \$500 in recognition of his 21st birthday in Scouting. This made possible a trip to Europe in 1933 to attend the World Boy Scout Jamboree in Hungary. He was accompanied by eight local scouts who called themselves the "Speedway Patrol" and toured eight European countries, spending two weeks at the World Boy Scout Jamboree at Budapest, Hungary.

The Pioneercraft Museum at the Boy Scout Reservation was founded jointly by Mr. Henry Stenger of Irvington and Mr. Belzer in 1930. A

large barn on the Webb farm, built over one hundred years ago on Millersville Road near by and now a part of the Reservation, was dismantled and re-assembled on the Reservation and re-modeled into a museum. Over five hundred articles collected in Marion County and throughout Central Indiana are housed in this museum, consisting of all types of handicraft, equipment made and used by our pioneer forefathers. Included in this collection are such things as butter churns, sausage machines of all types, broad axes, and all sorts of wood working tools, coffee grinders, side saddles, skates, spinning wheels, wheat cradles, apple peelers, fire place equipment, all kinds of plows, etc. The purpose is to perpetuate a deep interest in and respect for the work and spirit of the master builders of our pioneer America.

Having completed twenty-five years of service as Scout executive, Mr. Belzer retired as active head of the Indianapolis and Central Indiana Council, and was made Executive Emeritus in June, 1940. He continues with the council in that relationship. He was honored at a Silver Jubilee Recognition Banquet at the Scottish Rite Cathedral attended by over 800 persons, was awarded a diamond medal, given a large tribute of flowers, together with a purse, and numerous gifts and souvenirs. His fifty years of professional life, beginning at 21, has been devoted to the service of youth through school and scouting. He is one of the most outstanding personalities that Warren Township and Marion County have been privileged to claim as their own, not only a local man of great value, but known nationally and internationally because of his Scout affiliations.

One of his favorite poems is Kipling's L'Envoi.

(first stanza)

"When earth's last picture is painted,
And the tubes are twisted and dried,
When the oldest colors have faded,
And the youngest critic has died,
We shall rest, and faith we shall need it,
Lie down for an aeon or two,
Till the master of all good workmen
Shall set us to work anew."

FLOYD WAMPNER

1890

FLOYD WAMPNER, the son of Louis Wampner of Warren Township, Marion County, Ind., resides on the home place with his wife, Ada, one-quarter of a mile east of Five Points, on Troy Avenue. Twenty-five years ago the farm was noted for its gravel pit. Gravel was hauled for miles to improve the roads in this vicinity. By engaging in this work farmers were given an opportunity to reduce their land tax and to help keep the roads passable for themselves and other travelers. Each spring at a designated time the farmers rigged up their gravel wagons, repaired the horses' harness and were ready to haul. A man with a team received \$3 per day and a man working with a shovel was paid \$1.50. The road supervisor supervised the

work and kept account of the business side of the job. A certain amount was figured, according to the amount of tax, and the hauling of the gravel was deducted from the tax. One day was called "Poll Tax Day," for all men voters were required to devote one day of their time to road improvement or to send some one in their place. The Marion County commissioners paid Mr. Louis Wampner 20 cents per yard for the gravel. The pit was known as "Wampner's Gravel Pit."

Quite beyond our imaginations, although it is a geographical fact, on this same farm there is an elevation of 900 feet above sea level, which is one of the highest points in Marion County. This was taken from a topographic map made in 1934. The average elevation in this vicinity is between 840 to 850 feet.

In 1939 the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey, in the course of mapping this area, established a triangulation station on this hill. Four giant footing holes were dug for the purpose of erecting a tower for this triangulation station. The tower consist of an inner tripod for supporting the theodolite and an entirely independent outer tripod for the observer, recorder, and lightkeeper, etc. The tower can be erected in four or five hours, can be taken down in even less time, and can be used over and over again. It varies in height up to 129 feet, depending upon the number of sections used. One or more of the bottom sections can be left off for the shorter towers. The tower that was erected on this place was up for two weeks. The surveyors placed three huge concrete land-markers at this point. The exact location of the markers is one-fourth mile west of Fishers road and three-eighth of a mile north of Troy avenue.

WILLIAM LOGAN LINGENFELTER

1891

WILLIAM LOGAN LINGENFELTER was born June 1, 1828, on a farm near the town of Port William in Carroll County, Ky. His grandparents were born in Germany and came to this country during the Revolutionary War and settled in Fredericksburg, Maryland. His father, John, the oldest son, later moved to Kentucky where he met and married in 1806, Elizabeth Wyatt, the daughter of an English soldier who deserted to fight on the side of the American Colonists during the Revolutionary War.

William L. was the youngest of ten children of this union and at the early age of two came with his parents to a farm near St. Omer in Decatur County, where a fair living was made though suffering many hardships and privations. A scourge of erysipelas struck their community and a younger sister and his father and many neighbors died in the year 1843.

In 1840, when but twelve years old, he made his first visit to Indianapolis with his uncle, William Henry Lingenfelter, who then lived on the Circle, at the corner of Market street, where the present Circle Tower Building stands. Having learned the hardships of farm life after this visit he was more than anxious to return to the city and learn some trade. A sister, Mary Ann, had married Moses Flack of

Indianapolis, and it was through Mr. Flack that William L. returned to Indianapolis in 1845 and was apprenticed for three years and six months to Mr. Flack to learn the carpenters trade. During this time he was to receive his board and keep, a set of bench tools and the grand sum of fifty dollars a year. Building business began to improve and in a few years Mr. Flack and John Blake started the first planing mill in the city. Failing health of Mr. Flack caused him to sell out his interest in the mill to William L. and from then on his progress steadily improved.

On August 29, 1849, he married Margaret C. Brady, the daughter of Henry W. Brady, one of the early pioneers of Indiana and a prominent educator, statesman and member of the State Legislature. Seven children were born of this union, namely: Hannah Mary, died at the age of twenty years; Artemicia, died at the age of two years; Alford Henry died at the age of fourteen years in Minneapolis, Minn., where the family was then living; Charles Edward was a resident of Houston, Texas; Lola Montez and Arthur Brown were residents of Indianapolis; and Frank Copeland resides in Indianapolis.

William L. Lingenfelter served in the Civil War in the 16th Indiana Infantry Regiment and after being discharged at the close of the war resided in Indianapolis until 1870, when he moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, and was associated there for two years with Frank Copeland, operating a planing mill. In 1872, he returned to Indianapolis where he was connected in several business enterprises and as a building contractor and realtor until 1885 when he moved to Southwestern Kansas to prove a government homestead claim, forty miles south of Dodge City, Kansas.

Upon the death of his wife's father, Henry Brady, June 2, 1885, the family returned to Indianapolis and in 1891 they moved to a farm of 120 acres about two miles east of Irvington, Indiana, which was a portion of the Brady estate inherited by his wife. About 1901, they sold the farm and moved to Indianapolis and resided on Broadway just north of Twenty-first street, until the death of his wife, May 29, 1904, from an accident falling down the stairs at her home.

Mr. Lingenfelter then moved to 516 E. Tenth street, and made his home with his only surviving daughter, Lola M., until his death July 27, 1909.

FRANK COPELAND LINGENFELTER was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, December 23, 1872, the youngest of seven children of William L. and Margaret C. Lingenfelter.

He received his early education in the public schools of Indianapolis, graduating from Shortridge High school in 1891. In the fall of the same year, he entered Purdue University, West Lafayette, Indiana, from which he was graduated in 1894 with a degree of bachelor of civil engineering.

On October 10, 1894, he was married to Mary Virginia Williams, an only daughter of Edwin L. and Jessie E. Williams. Two children were born from this union, Edwin W. and Harold W.

In 1900, Mr. Lingenfelter entered the service of the Cleveland, Cincinnati, Chicago, and St. Louis Railway Company, as instrument

man on a survey crew and after several promotions became assistant engineer maintenance of way on the Peoria and Eastern Division, continuing in this capacity for three years, during which time he designed and supervised the construction of changes in all bridges on the division to accommodate the installation of new and heavier rolling stock. His next change was to the construction department of the company and was the assistant division engineer for rehabilitation of ninety-one miles on the Cairo Division from Danville, Illinois. south.

In 1907, he resigned his position with the railway company and was appointed track elevation engineer for the city of Indianapolis under Mayor Bookwalter. He supervised preparation of plans and construction of some fifteen million dollars worth of grade separation work in the central portion of the city. Included in this work was his personal design of a double eight foot by sixteen foot reinforced concrete box costing over a million dollars. This took care of the troublesome Pogues Run, and runs under the elevated railroad tracks from a point near East New York street and the Big Four tracts, thence westward to the Union Railway Station, and empties into White River south of the bridge at Kentucky avenue.

He was appointed city civil engineer in August, 1918, under Mayor Jewett and served in that capacity until Lew Shank became mayor, January 1, 1923. Following his resignation he continued in private engineering practice until May, 1924, when he was recalled by Mayor Shank to serve out his administration as city engineer. During 1924 and 1925 he was also ex-officio member of the board of sanitary commissioners and served one year as its president. It was during this time that the new Sewage Treatment Plant for the city was built as also was the establishment of the regular successful system of collection of garbage and ashes by use of motorized trailer units. This system has since been adopted by several large cities of this country.

After the death of his first wife in 1922, he was married March 6, 1925, to Katheryn May Rutherford and no children were born of this union.

For nine years after 1925 he was engaged in private engineering practice in this city and then entered service of the Federal Works Agency, Public Works Administration in December, 1934 and was chief resident engineer for the construction of a water filtration job at Michigan City, and about four million dollars of new buildings on Purdue University campus, including the new Field House. Also on a five million dollar sewage treatment plant at Fort Wayne, Indiana, until furloughed in December, 1940. Then until June, 1941, he was in entire charge of the inspection force for construction of the Government Kingsbury Ordnance shell loading plant at LaPorte, Indiana. In June, 1941, he was recalled into government service in the War Production Works division of the Federal Works Agency and served as project engineer for the southern half of Indiana and northern Kentucky in the construction of community facilities needed in the vicinity of defense plants, such as schools, hospitals, water and sewage plants. He served in this capacity until retired in August, 1942.

WALTER CHRISTIAN PRANGE

1892

WALTER CHRISTIAN, son of Christian and Louisa Prange, was born September 1, 1892, in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana. He attended District School No. 8, later known as the Davis School. At the age of fourteen he was confirmed into the Fenton Evangelical and Reformed Church. After finishing his schooling, he assisted his father with farming.

On September 10, 1913, he married Miss Clara Kissel, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. George P. Kissell. He and his wife lived with her parents. Mr. Prange taking over the full responsibility of the Kissel farming interests. In addition to farming the Kissel acreage, he rented land adjoining it. The Pranges continued with the Kissel produce route until 1916, when they started selling whole milk to a city dairy. Mr. Prange also operated an ensilage cutter in the neighborhood, being the only farmer doing this kind of work. He had a threshing outfit as well. He farms the Kissel acreage, eighty acres of his own, and that of his father which amounts to sixty-five acres.

There are three Prange children:

IRENE ELINOR, born August 21, 1916. She attended Lowell School for six years, and was graduated from Warren Central in 1934. While at Warren Central she played a clarinet in the high school band; was a member of the glee club, later known as the high school chorus. After graduating, she attended business college, and at the end of the course she took a position in the accounting department of the Indianapolis Life Insurance Company, which position she still holds. She was confirmed into the Fenton Evangelical and Reformed Church, and takes an active part in the various auxiliaries of this church. She was married December 10, 1942, to Robert Leon Cook. After January 1, 1943, they set up housekeeping in Irvington.

MILDRED HILDA was born June 18, 1921. She attended Lowell School six years and then was advanced to Warren Central, where she finished her grammar grades and attended high school two years. She was compelled through illness of her father's family to discontinue her schooling. She now devotes her time to helping her parents with the house and farm work. She was confirmed into the Fenton Evangelical and Reformed Church at the age of fourteen years, and takes an active part in the Young People's League and Sunday School.

DORIS LOUISE was born August 14, 1928. She attended Lowell School six years, after which she was advanced to Warren Central, where she is a freshman. At Lowell she was a top scholar; each year she advanced over the previous one. The summer of 1942 the Sunshine Club of Warren Central sent her to the Sunshine Camp at Delphi, Indiana. Her musical achievements consist of the following: At the age of nine she was so anxious to own an accordion that she took her first \$10, which she earned picking tomatoes for her parents and helping her grandmother Prange, and applied it to the payment of her first accordion, a twelve-bass type, and the first eight lessons. Her progress on the accordion was so favorable, her grandmother Kissel

gave her one hundred dollars toward buying an eighty-bass type accordion. She is, and for the past four years has been, a member of the 4-H Club. The first year she was awarded the grand champion ribbon for her sewing achievements. Her achievements in this club qualified her for the amateur contest of the Achievement Day. After three years of relentless effort she succeeded in winning a prize of two dollars with her accordion at the 1941 4-H Club County Fair Roundup at the State Fair Grounds. She was confirmed into the Evangelical and Reformed Church at the age of twelve. She is the president of her Sunday School class.

PHILIP RADER

1898

PHILIP RADER, this worthy representative of a succesful, thorough-going and industrious German farmer and dairyman, came originally from Berlin, Germany, at the age of twenty-six years. In Germany he was a trained shoemaker and followed this line of work until he departed. In the United States he met Miss Augusta Hoffman, also age twenty-six, and they were married in Indianapolis, Indiana, February 10, 1879. She, too, was a native of Germany. After a residence of two years in Indianapolis, they bought a small tract of farm land in the vicinity of East Tenth and Dearborn Streets. Here they began dairy farming, having bought a dairy route from John Bechert. This couple was blessed with seven children, two girls and five boys. The children were Anna, born October 9, 1880; Lizzie, March 11, 1882; Henry, September 18, 1883; Benjamin, April 24, 1886; William, May 28, 1889; Charles, July 16, 1891, and Philip Jr., December 8, 1895. All were baptized in the German Evangelical and Reformed Church of East Tenth Street.

In 1898 Mr. Rader and his family outgrew this small place; therefore, they sold it and bought a farm of eighty-six acres in Warren Township on Road 52. The transaction was made with Hiram Moornous and the Rader family lived here six years. when the Indianapolis and Cincinnati Traction Company came along and wanted the right-of-way. So this farm was sold and another farm, 102 acres, about a quarter of a mile east on Road 52, was purchased from Hart Clinton in 1904. Some time after, the farm acreage on which stood the Moorhouse residence was sold to Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Sullivan, who remodeled it. A few years later the Pennsylvania Railroad purchased the acreage from the Sullivans, who retained the house and moved it to Senour and Brookville roads. After the death of the Sullivans, Russell and Estella Flagel purchased it in 1919 and established a chicken dinner place in 1928, which is still operating. Russell Flagel Jr., of Wanamaker, Indiana, named it Whispering Winds.

As time went on, some of the children left the home, were married and made new homes of their own. Lizzie married Charles Spilker April 16, 1905. After only six years of happily married life, she died February 11, 1911, leaving a son, who passed away September 4, 1916. On August 16, 1903, Anna married Theodore Kracht. To them were

born two sons; the first died at birth and the second, Philip, a fine manly youth, died March 3, 1923, at the early age of sixteen. Henry married Margaret Lantz and to them was born a son, Harold. He attended Lowell School and graduated from Warren Central High School. Henry's wife preceded him in death. She died February 28, 1926, and Henry passed away suddenly August 19, 1932, never having fully recovered from the shock of the death of his wife. William married Helen Lichtenberg June 30, 1921, and they are the parents of three fine daughters, Betty Lee, June Ann and Jean Marie. The youngest son, Philip Jr., married Bernice Carlson April 1, 1929. On June 18, 1931, Benjamin married Emma Bechert, and to them were born two children. The first, a son, died at birth, and the daughter, Julia Ann, was born July 4, 1934.

In spite of the many changes occurring in the home from time to time, the mother and father carried on courageously until on November 4, 1915, the mother died. Not quite two years after the father followed on July 24, 1917.

After the deaths of the parents, the three sons still at home, William, Charles and Philip continued to farm, but did not carry on the dairy. During the first World War, Philip was called to service August, 1917, and Charles, July, 1918. Charles died at Camp Sherman, Ohio, October 12, 1918, having served only six weeks.

William Rader, the son of our subject, could not manage the home farm alone. Henry, his wife and son Harold, and his brother Benjamin came back to the home farm and managed it until it was sold in 1930 to William C. Smith. The four surviving children of the Rader family have farms of their own now. Anna and William live near New Palestine, Indiana; Benjamin, near McCordsville, and Philip near Knightstown. The only living grandson, Harold Rader, is in the service of this country for World War II, at Camp San Houston, Texas. Until the colors of his country called him, he and his wife, formerly Fern Hollingsworth, resided in Liberty Gardens Addition on Huber and Brookville roads, about eight miles east of Indianapolis. His property originally was owned by his father, Henry Rader.

CLARENCE H. RODE

1899

CLARENCE H. RODE is the third generation of his family to live on the farm just south of Raymond Street on the Franklin Road. He was born on this farm March 11, 1899. He has worked at the locomotive shops of the New York Central Railroad since 1922 and also is well acquainted with agriculture. On June 26, 1924, he married Dorothy Fahrback and resided in Indianapolis, Indiana. He was laid off many times, as were many others, in the depression period beginning in 1929. In July, 1934, he went back to the homeplace. Clarence and Dorothy Rode have one son, Richard Clarence, born November 9, 1927, who is a pupil at Warren Central of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, and one daughter, Marilyn Dorothy, born September 24, 1936, who is a pupil of St. John's Lutheran School at Five Points.

Clarence Rode is the son of Fred W. Rode and his wife Christena L. (nee Cook). Fred Rode was born on the Rode homestead February 28, 1863, and was a farmer all his life. He stayed on this farm after he was married to Christena L. Cook October 10, 1886. Eight children were born to this union: Arthur, Henry, Martha, William Bernhard, Clarence, Raymond and Edwin. Clarence and Raymond were twins. They are all living except Edwin, who passed away at the age of thirty-three years in June, 1934. All are married except Bernhard who lives on the home place. On September 20, 1910, Christena Cook Rode passed away. Fred Rode's second marriage was to Maria Eleonore Brinkman on April 18, 1912. He died September 12, 1929. Fred Rode was a lifelong and faithful member of St. John's Lutheran Church at Five Points, and held many offices in the church. He was congenial and kind to all of his friends, business associates and neighbors.

Fred V. Rode was the son of Henry Rode and his wife Beno, or Wilmienna, or Philippine (Kochars) Rode. The exact given name of the wife cannot be established, as each one has been used on sealed documents and tombstones. Mrs. Rode was born in Minden, Germany, and Mr. Rode was born in Berlin, Germany, October 5, 1820. He came to this country at the age of fourteen years to avoid military training. After living a short time in Indianapolis, the couple settled down the remainder of their married life on the 144-acre farm. Eleven children were born to this union, several dying when small. They are Louise, Mary, Carrie, Christena, Christian, Henry Charles, Fred, William, Andrew and Zena. Henry Rode died January 12, 1894, and his wife died August 14, 1897. He helped to complete the first railroad of Indiana in 1847, into Indianapolis, which connected this city with the Ohio River at Madison. The Madison Railroad depot was built on South Street, east of Pennsylvania, then entirely out of town. Indianapolis has since been known as the "Railroad City." After working for the railroad, Mr. Rode farmed his own land. It is well known that he drove the hearse to many funerals, using his buckboard wagon which was all polished up for such occasions. Of course, the rain weather and the clay roads were pretty hard on the polish. That was before the days of modern undertaking equipment and service. Henry Rode was a lifelong and also a charter member of St. John's Lutheran Church when it was located on the Rode farm.

Many persons coming to America did not mind losing their identity with the country they left behind. In many instances they changed the spelling or changed their name entirely. For example, the Rode name was originally spelled "Rhode" but after becoming citizens of the United States the family dropped the "h," thereby Americanizing their name.

CHRIS C. WATERMAN

1899

The person of Chris C. Waterman is found in the section of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, on property that originally was part of his father's farm. He was born May 8, 1899, the son of

Frederick and Caroline (Mier) Waterman, on Hunter and Raymond roads, southeast of Indianapolis. Frederick Waterman was the son of Christian and Christina Waterman, an early pioneer couple of Warren Township. He settled here in 1854. In his early manhood he was adventurous and met life with expectation and fortitude. All the children grew to maturity, which was an unusual thing in those days without immediate medical care.

Many of the best known farmers and residents of Warren Township have been born here, and in them we find men of stability and uprightness. Frederick Waterman was no exception to the rule, for he was born on the Waterman homestead in the year of 1861, and was one of the worthy and respected citizens of this locality. Mr. Waterman received his education at the St. John's Lutheran Parochial School at Five Points, Ind. To Mr. and Mrs. Frederick Waterman were born the following children: Louis, married Louise Glitzenstein, and they are the parents of Carl. Carl is in the armed forces of his country; Ellinore married Otto Scholz, deceased, a farmer of Weston, Missouri. Their children are Frances, deceased, Irene, Bertha and Otto; Carrie married Cecil Keefer of Weston, Missouri, and both are deceased. The Keefers were successful tobacco growers. Their children are Geraldine and St. Elmo now of Seymour, Indiana; Edmund served in World War I, now is employed as a guard at the Marion County Juvenile Detention Home, 538 W. New York St. His wife is Marie Krug of 2209 Central avenue; Henry married Irene Manhart and resides in Prairietown, Indiana. Their children are Rose Mary, Henry Jr., Robert and Warren. Henry Sr. served in World War I, now operates a garage business; John C. married Lettie Carnes and their children are Charles, Carroll Sue and Mary Elizabeth. John is employed at Bridgeport Brass Co. at S. Holt Road; Chris, our subject is mentioned within this biography; Bertha is a registered nurse and specializes in private cases in Indianapolis, Indiana, and Fred, father's namesake, is a salesman for the Ford Motor Company in Detroit, Michigan, and married Betty Johns of the Wolverine state.

Mrs. Waterman not only reared a large family, but gave a helping hand to her husband, especially in harvesting the crops. She used the hand-cradle to harvest wheat as well as any man. In the city, she had many butter and egg customers that helped to increase her financial status. Many times she exchanged produce for merchandise.

Frederick Waterman and family were members of the St. John's Lutheran Church. Mr. Waterman died March 11, 1917, and Mrs. Waterman passed away August 18, 1925.

Young Chris, our subject, received his education at the parochial school at Five Points, Indiana, and the grade school of Lowell in the same neighborhood. Like all farm boys, he assisted his father with the farm duties. He managed to give of his time and energy to aiding other neighboring farmers.

Chris C. Waterman married Miss Emma Hause, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles Hause of Franklin Township, Indiana, old residents of New Bethel. Chris and Emma became the parents of Cecil J., Armeda L., Wanda Mae and Lester D. When the youngest child was born,

complications resulted in an operation shortening Mrs. Waterman's life. The infant was three months and twenty-two days of age when she passed away March 11, 1932. At the time, Mr. Waterman and his family occupied the Hause homestead.

A second marriage took place to Miss Marie Steurnagle, daughter of Henry and Daisy Stuernagle, on May 23, 1934. She was born in Hancock County, Indiana, March 7, 1907, and attended school at New Palestine, Indiana. Henry Steuernagle was a native of Germany, but became a naturalized citizen of the United States of America. In Mrs. Daisy Stuernagle's veins flows English blood.

Mr. and Mrs. Chris C. Waterman are the parents of Sidney H., born July 23, 1940, and Harvey E., born January 8, 1942. In the last several years Mr. Waterman has been employed with the New York Central Railroad at Beech Grove, Indiana. In the spring and summer months he does a part-time truck gardening business, utilizing his tract of land as a sideline. On his property he has built a seven-room modern bungalow, adding to the valuation of his land and community. Mr. Waterman is a member of the International Association of Machinists at Beech Grove. He and his family are united with the St. John's Lutheran Church at Five Points.

CHARLES P. FISHER

1903

CHARLES P. FISHER, son of Benjamin and Mary A. Fisher, was born near New Bethel, Marion County, Indiana, on May 23, 1859, on the Fisher Homestead bought by his grandparents, David and Elizabeth Fisher, in the year of 1836. Later it was sold to our subject's parents in 1853. Benjamin Fisher was born in Marion County and Mary A., his wife, was born in Rush County, Indiana. They made several trips to Illinois in a covered wagon, and told of the Indians that traveled the Indian trail from Madison, Indiana, to Michigan City. It is now known as the Michigan Road, or Road 29. In the year 1826 a treaty was made with the Pottawatomie Indians by the state that made possible the opening of the highway through Indiana from Lake Michigan to the Ohio River. And out of this treaty we have the beginning of one of the state's principal highways, evolved from the old Emigrant Road, and work was begun on it in 1828. It was 1838 before it was open for use, and of course it was a crude, makeshift of a primitive road even at that, but it served the purpose of a wagon road, and people were encouraged to emigrate into central Indiana. The Indians camped on the Fisher homestead, and the Indians traded with them for chickens. The chickens' feet were cut off and left to jump around while the Indians danced around them, and this was one of the experiences the Fisher family had to witness with their dealings.

Charles P. Fisher married Ida A. Hunter, the daughter of William and Rebecca Hunter, old residents of Warren Township on Brookville and Hunter roads, on April 18, 1878. To them were born five children. Four are still living. One passed away at the age of fifteen months. Pearl I., Berteline (deceased), Cloran, Robert R. and Helen M.

Our subject, Charles P. Fisher, moved to Warren Township on the corner of Raymond Street and Hunter Road. He was appointed road supervisor of that district from 1903 until 1905. In 1905 he was elected assessor of Warren Township, for which he served for four years. In 1909 he was elected trustee of Warren Township and served for six years, until 1915. After his retirement he moved to his birthplace on Michigan Road and farmed until 1925. He then moved to Indianapolis, and on September 23, 1927, his wife died, and at present he lives with his eldest daughter, Mrs. Pearl Fisher Krause at 126 North Kealing Avenue. During his term of office as trustee he built the 1914 Lowell School, formerly known as No. 9. He built the Davis School on the Post Road and the Shadeland School on Thirtieth Street, which is now known as the Charles P. Fisher School with his name carved in stone on the front of the building.

PEARL FISHER KRAUSE was born in Warren Township in the year of 1880. She married Harry Krause of Indianapolis, and to them were born two children, Alice and Frank. Harry Krause spent most of his life working for the Pennsylvania Railroad as yardmaster, and is now retired. He is a Spanish-American War Veteran. At present, he is yardmaster at Camp Atterbury. They are members of the Englewood Church.

CLORAN FISHER was born in 1885 and married Gertrude Collins of Acton, Indiana. They have one child, Helen Marjorie. He has been employed at the Big Four Shops for twenty years. The family are members of the Cadle Tabernacle Church.

ROBERT R. FISHER was born in Warren Township in 1890. He attended school at No. 9, as his brothers and sisters did, for eight years and graduated in 1905, in which year the class had the honor of changing the name of the building from No. 9 to Lowell School. The following year he attended Manual Training High School, then went to the Indianapolis Business College. Later he married Rose C. Foullois of Indianapolis. They are the parents of Charlotte, Charles E., Mary Jane and James Dean. Robert R. Fisher was road superintendent of Warren Township from 1925 to 1932. He organized the Marion County Fair Association, having served as president for ten years. He was superintendent of the New Bethel Sunday School for six years. At present he is superintendent of Marion County highways. Mr. Fisher is a member of the Ancient Landmark Masonic Lodge, No. 319, and is a member of the New Bethel Baptist Church and belongs to the Order of Odd Fellows.

HELEN FISHER was born in 1895 and married Leo E. Thomas of McCordsville, who is employed as an accountant for the Crystal Flash Petroleum Corporation, 358 West Sixteenth Street. To Helen and Leo E. Thomas, Margaret Louise was born. They are members of the Methodist Church in Irvington. Mrs. Thomas is a Sunday School teacher there.

BERNARD NOWAKOWSKI

1903

BERNARD NOWAKOWSKI was born May 20, 1879, along Mahoning River in Youngstown, Ohio. His father was Anthony Nowakowski, who was born in Poland, and his mother was Wilkelmien Bredo, who was born in Germany. Anthony Nowakowski and Wilhemien Bredo were married in Germany and from this union five children were born, two in Germany and three were born in the United States. They moved to America when Anthony Nowakowski was to have been drafted into the army in 1863.

When Bernard, the youngest child, was eighteen months old, his mother died and he was put into a convent in Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained until he was six years old. At that time his father took him to Springfield, Ohio, and made a home for him for one year, then placed him in a children's home where he remained until he was twelve year old. He was then taken from the home by some farmers, and he worked on different farms in Ohio until he was twenty years old, when he came to Indiana and found work in Marion County and also Hancock County.

On March 1, 1903, Bernard Nowakowski married Clara Waterman, who was the daughter of Christian and Christine (Ostermeier) Waterman. A sketch of her parents appears elsewhere in this work. Clara Waterman was born on June 22, 1881, at the Waterman homestead at Arlington Avenue and Southeastern Avenue. She received her education at St. John's Lutheran School and Lowell School, and was confirmed in St. John's Lutheran Church in 1895, where she was a member until 1906. No children were born to this union.

Bernard and Clara Nowakowski made their first home in Franklin Township at the corner of Troy and Arlington avenues. In the fall of 1903 they bought a 55-acre farm which was purchased from Anna Wright in Franklin Township, Marion County, Indiana, between Troy and Churchman avenues on South Ritter. Shortly after a new house had been erected. They remained but a short time on this farm. In 1905 they sold this property to the New York Central Railroad Company, where the Beech Grove shops were erected. The Nowakowskis have seen Beech Grove grow from farm land into the prosperous town which now covers many acres of land.

In 1906 they moved to an eighty-acre farm at Julietta, Indiana, which was brought from the Richard Senour heirs. Mr. and Mrs. Nowakowski improved the farm and labored there for twenty-two years, when they built themselves a modern brick house on a ten-acre plot on Raymond Street, which was a part of the Waterman home place. The ten acres have now been subdivided into building sites and three houses have been erected on the Nowakowski home sites.

Mr. and Mrs. Bernard Nowakowski are members of the Zion Lutheran Church of New Palestine, Indiana.

NORMAN C. SCHILLING

1905

NORMAN C. SCHILLING was born January 14, 1905, the grandson of Charles Schilling, who was a native of Minden, Germany (Westphalia). The grandfather emigrated to America as a stowaway in 1857, a mere lad escaping military training his country enforced. He bravely left home ties for the land of promise for which thousands of his countrymen did likewise. Mr. Schilling settled in Franklin Township, Marion County, Indiana. By dint of hard work and thriftiness he became a prosperous farmer. He married Miss Anna Myers of Seymour, Indiana, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Christopher Myers, also of Germany. Anna was three weeks old when her parents sailed to this country. She was born January 8, 1841, and the youngest of six children.

Our subject's, Norman C. Schilling, father's name is Charles W. Schilling. He is the fourth child of Charles and Anna (Myers) Schilling of Five Points, Indiana. He married Miss Mary Deerberg and they reside on a fine, up-to-date farm in this section. In 1910 they were the first family to own a Ford automobile in their community. Mr. Schilling and sons have operated a threshing business for many years to take care of the seasonal crops of the farming section. Charles and Mary Schilling are the parents of Norman, Harold and Wilbur. The three sons received their education at New Bethel, Indiana.

On July 17, 1926, Norman C. Schilling married Florence Koch, daughter of Henry and Hannah Koch, old residents of Franklin Township, Marion County, Indiana. A son Marvin was born April 8, 1931. Mrs. Schilling contracted pneumonia and passed away April 28, 1931.

A second marriage took place November 25, 1933, to Miss Elsie Kissel, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Kissel, an old name of Warren Township. She was born January 23, 1908. To Norman and Elsie Schilling were born Shirley Lee, born August 1, 1935; Dale N., born October 15, 1936, and Nelda Jo, born August 6, 1938. Marvin, Shirley and Dale are students of Lowell School. Ne'da Jo is at home.

In October, 1930, Mr. Schilling bought 110 acres of farm land and buildings which originally was the old Isaac Hume homestead. All buildings have been improved. Fence rows have been replinished with new posts and fencing. The dairy barn is equipped with a milking machine. On his farm he has modern farm implements, and it is stocked heavily with cattle. The farm is located at Raymond Street and Franklin Road. Besides, Mr. Schilling farms 130 acres of land rented from his neighbors.

Mr. and Mrs. Norman C. Schilling and family are active members of the Zion Evangelical and Reformed Church of Fenton, Indiana. Both were confirmed at the church. A beautiful new stone church was dedicated June 21, 1942, at Post Road and Troy Avenue. Mr. Schilling was the chairman of the finance committee. He is also a member of the Brotherhood of the church.

MARGUERITE BRADY SEWELL

1908

MARGUERITE E. (BRADY) SEWELL, the great-granddaughter of the early pioneer, Henry Brady of Warren Township, Marion County Indiana, was born September 7, 1908, the seventh child of Banner and Pearl (Brumley) Brady. Death had taken the mother, the oldest daughter, Lola P., and the youngest son, Robert P., before our subject became of school age. With the second daughter, Mary F., aged twelve years of age (now deceased) trying to fill the mother's place and through the many kindnesses of neighbors, Marguerite entered Lowell School and received her entire grade education there, with the exception of several months during the fifth grade when she attended Irvington School No. 57. She was graduated from Lowell School in 1922 with Mrs. Epha M. Johnson as teacher. In 1926 she was graduated from Technical High School of Indianapolis. Transportation was very backward in those days and many times during the first and second years it was necessary to walk to and from the city car line a distance of some three miles. In spite of difficulties, her attendance record was perfect. For the last two years at Tech she made her home in the city with Ira Brady, a brother, and his family, which gave her easy access to the city's transportation facilities. While at Tech her main school activity interest was athletics. She was a member of the Physical Training Club, Girls Basketball Team, and was the recipient of several athletic awards.

Mr. Banner Brady, the father, was taken by death a few months before our subject completed high school, and shortly after graduation she was invited to make her home with her youngest brother, Harold P. Brady, and his family, who had been employed in Detroit, Michigan for several years.

In May, 1928, she was married to William F. Sewell of Fortville, Indiana. They made their home in Wyandotte, Michigan, where Mr. Sewell was employed at the J. B. Ford Co. Early in the spring of 1930 this couple returned to Indiana to build a small cottage on the site where the old Brady Homestead stood for many years at Shortridge and Brookville roads.

Mr. Sewell is one of a large family, his brothers and sisters have settled in and around their home town of Fortville, except one brother Leon, who resides in Lafayette, Indiana. They all lead busy, interesting lives. Their family circle is broken only by the mother, Maude (Denney) Sewell, who passed away when William was but a young lad. The father, Ila Sewell, remarried in 1931 to Mrs. Della Carroll Butler, they reside in Fortville where Mr. Sewell is town marshal.

Mr. and Mrs. William Sewell are the parents of one son, William Dean. He is now a fine boy seven years old and attends the same grade school his mother attended. It is the earnest endeavor of this couple to provide their son with memories of a pleasant home life which they both were unfortunately denied, since they both grew up without the guidance of a mother.

Mr. William Sewell has been employed with the Crown Laundry and Cleaning Company since his residence here, 1930. Mr. and Mrs.

Sewell and son attend the Henninger Church on South Arlington avenue. For many years, Mr. Sewell has been a member of the Fortville Masonic Order.

Mrs. William Sewell's oldest brother, Oliver Brady, resides in Detroit, Michigan.

HERMAN C. NIEMEYER

1909

HERMAN C. NIEMEYER, a life long resident of Indianapolis, Indiana, was born in 1865 at the corner of Keystone and Prospect street. He realized his ambition of becoming a railroad engineer in early life, a position he held until his retirement.

In the year 1896 he married Louisa Ellerkamp, a native of Germany, and resided on the west side of Indianapolis. In the year 1909 they moved to their present home (the old Moorhous farm), on Hunter road.

To Mr. and Mrs. Herman C. Niemeyer were born four children, May, Walter, Robert and Howard.

Mr. Niemeyer built six greenhouses, raising vegetables after his retirement, which kept him well occupied until his sudden death in October 5, 1940.

WALTER P. NIEMEYER, first son of Herman and Louisa Niemeyer, was born September 14, 1898, on the west side of Indianapolis, Indiana, where he attended schools No. 30 and No. 16. In the year 1909 his family moved to their present home on Hunter road. He then entered Lowell School, a one-room building which has long since been torn down. The school consisted of about thirty pupils and one teacher for the eight grades. He graduated from Lowell in 1913 and entered New Bethel High School the same year. After four years at New Bethel, he entered Purdue University in 1917 for two years before joining the navy in World War I. Walter Niemeyer was honorably discharged from the navy in 1920 and after working in private industry for several years entered the greenhouse business with his father. In the year 1927 he was married to Lucia A. Nolte, daughter of William F. and Amelia Nolte, and to this union a daughter, Dolores was born April 16, 1932.

HOWARD WILLIAM NIEMEYER was born April 20, 1902, in Indianapolis, at 31 North Elder avenue, the son of Herman C. and Louisa Ellerkamp Niemeyer. He attended kindergarten in the city and was in the first grade when his family moved to Warren Township in 1909 to the location which is still the Niemeyer home on Hunter road. Howard attended the one-room (1904) school at the corner of Raymond street and Hunter road for five years. It was during Howard's sixth year that the 1914 Lowell School building was erected.

Cumberland was the only high school in this vicinity and transportation lacking, Howard attended Manual High School in the city and was graduated from there in 1920. Transportation to Manual was not ideal. The interurban was available at Brookville road, but to come home on the 5:00 p. m. car, Howard had to wait an hour and

a half. For an alternative, Howard rode a bicycle seven miles to school and back in good weather. Howard's early memories of this neighborhood include hikes to Lick Creek to fish and many trips back to the "ole swimmin' hole" on the Reading property.

Howard Niemeyer attended Purdue University, graduating in 1904 with honors. He was a member of Pi Tau Sigma, honorary Mechanical Engineering Fraternity. After his graduation, Howard worked with his father and brother for two years in their greenhouse business on Hunter road. On January 26, 1926, he entered the employment of the Indianapolis Water Company as a draftsman in their engineering department. In January, 1930, he was transferred to the distribution department to become assistant superintendent, becoming superintendent in 1939. In this capacity he is responsible for the maintenance and operation of the 750 miles of water mains, 6,500 fire hydrants, 7,000 valves, 85,000 water meters, and 100,000 customer's services, which distribute water service to the people of Indianapolis. He has also served as firm chairman of the Community Fund, chairman of the Job-Rating Committee, vice-chairman of the Indiana Section of the American Water Works Association, member of the Defense Committee and Priorities Committee, and is author of several articles on water works practices published in water works journals. Mr. Niemeyer is a member of the Chamber of Commerce, the Sciencetech Club and the Universal Club.

Mrs. Howard W. Niemeyer is the former Frances Smith, daughter of Edward and Myrtle Marsh Smith of Lebanon. She is a graduate of Lebanon High School and attended DePauw University two and one-half years, where she was a member of Kappa Delta Sorority. Frances received business training at Indiana Business College.

Howard and Frances Niemeyer are the parents of two daughters, Alice Jean and Barbara, now pupils of Lowell School, and a son, Allar Robert. They are members of the Methodist Church and are conservative Republicans. Howard Niemeyer's hobbies include steak fries, ping-pong, bridge and building things for his home and grounds, Niemeyer Estate.

FREDERIC HERBERT KEITHLEY

1911

FREDERIC HERBERT KEITHLEY was born July 1st, 1904, in Indianapolis, Ind. His father, William Webster Keithley, and his mother Myrtle Tibbetts Keithley, were both born in Indianapolis, as were his brother, Harold, and his sister, Helen, making them a truly Hoosier family.

When Fred was but seven years old the family moved into the house at the corner of Bricks road and South Emerson avenue, and a few years later moved across the street on Emerson avenue, where his father and mother still reside. Fred entered Lowell School in the second school year, having spent his first year in the city schools. He was graduated from Lowell under Lowell's outstanding teacher Mrs. Ephra Johnson, in 1919.

His father had for many years worked for the Big Four Railroad at the Beech Grove, Indiana shops, and during summer vacations young Fred found it exciting to "work on the railroad." So while still in school he started the railroad work which he is still following.

In 1922 Fred felt the need for more education so enrolled in the Indiana University extension school. And in 1923 and 1924 he studied electrical engineering at Technical High School.

This electrical engineering course gave him the necessary principles to work on the then new idea of radio. He worked hours at home on a little home made set and finally achieved a small bit of fame by having the first car radio seen in Indianapolis. The set was placed inside the car on the back of the seat of his very new 1924 Dodge coupe and the aerial wound around and around the top of the car. This caused considerable interest on the city streets, and traffic officers frequently asked him to stop a minute so they might hear the finish of some popular number coming over the air.

Fred was a charter member of the Indianapolis Demolay, and having reached his twenty-first birthday joined the Beech Grove Masonic Lodge. He later became a member of the Sahara Grotto.

In the fall of 1924 he met Dixie McKay, daughter of Lewis Allen McKay and Sarah Simpson McKay. Four years later, June 4, 1928, they were married. To this union was born on December 30, 1929, a son, McKay Allen. Five years later on February 19, 1935, a second son, Frederic Webster, was born. Soon after this the family moved to 1800 South Arlington avenue, and "Mac," the older son, entered Lowell School, the same school which his father had attended. Six years later "Fritz," the younger son, entered Lowell.

In 1925 Fred joined the Third Christian Church at the corner of Seventeenth and Broadway streets, where Dixie and her family had long been members, and at once became quite active in the Musical and Dramatic organizations of the church. He has continued to be a faithful member of the church choir.

In August of 1940, Fred and Dixie bought fifteen acres of ground from the Wonnell sisters. It is bordered on the east by Hunter road, extending through to Kitley road on the west, the Niemeyer ground on the north and the Chris Waterman property on the south. On Labor day, September 4th, 1940, ground was broken for their home and on January 11th, 1941, Fred moved his family into this home.

FRED W. BERNDT 1913

FRED W. BERNDT, since the year 1904 has been engaged in the occupation of brick masonry and general building. He was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, August 23, 1886. The sixth child of August and Ernestine Tim Berndt. His father, a native of Germany, at the age of sixteen sailed for America in order to evade the military training his country enforced. He first settled at Michigan City, Indiana, and later moved to Indianapolis. Fred W. Berndt attended the grade school No. 54 of Indianapolis, and received further education at Manual Training High School.

On March 19, 1907, Fred Berndt married Miss Mary Ella Weaver, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Weaver, formerly of Hancock County, Indiana, where she was born. Her parents were natives of the same county. To Mr. and Mrs. Fred W. Berndt were given two daughters, Lyndell E. and Mary Esther. Both daughters attended the grade school of Lowell and completed their high school course at Warren Central High School of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, the same year in 1929. Miss Lyndell Berndt married Talbert Cunningham of Harrison County, Indiana. To this union were born Esther, Martha and Eugene. These youngsters attend the grade school of Lowell on Raymond avenue and Hunter road. A few years ago Mrs. Cunningham finished a course of training at the Aetna School of Commerce. Now, she is employed with the Medical and Dental Business Bureau, 330 Bankers Trust Bldg. Mary Esther, the youngest daughter of Fred and Mary Berndt, married Lawrence R. Goetz and are the parents of Raymond C. and Kenneth E.

Mr. Fred W. Berndt has made masonry and building his life's work. He owns several pieces of property that he himself has built. Mr. Berndt is independent in financial circumstances, a fact which he owes mainly to his own efforts. By close attention to business and good management he prospered when on July, 1939, he retired. His present home was planned and constructed by him. It is a well-built, story and a half, modern seven-room brick house on South Arlington avenue and Iona road. The family has lived in this locality since the spring of 1913.

The Berndt family are charter members of the Henninger Methodist Church on South Arlington avenue.

JOHN COLLINS HOLLOWAY

1915

JOHN COLLINS HOLLOWAY was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, on August 2, 1887. He is the son of Chester C. and Lora (Fohl) Holloway. John attended grade school in Irvington and graduated from Manual Training High School. He played with the News Boy's Band for nine years and was a charter member of that organization.

Mr. Holloway married Miss Eleanor Blanche Harbeson on November 12, 1913, the daughter of C. H. and Harriet (Towne) Harbeson. She was born in New Albany, Indiana. They began married life on a farm in Brown County, Indiana, and lived there for two years. In 1915 they returned to Indianapolis, and have lived at 1542 South Arlington avenue ever since. Their marriage culminated in the birth of four children, three boys and a girl, deceased. Their first son was born July 19, 1919, and was christened John Collins, Jr. He attended Lowell School and graduated from Warren Central High School. John Collins, Jr., attended Purdue and the University of Idaho. When war was declared he enlisted in the Naval Air Corps. Their second son was born August 7, 1922, and was christened Willard Laurance Holloway. He attended Lowell Grade School and was graduated from Warren Central. Willard then attended Purdue University for one year. When war came he took the examination for Naval Air Corps and

was inducted on September 2nd, 1942. On December 7, 1929, a third son was born and was christened Paul David. He attended Lowell School and at present is a student at St. John's Lutheran School of Five Points, Indiana.

John C. Holloway, our subject, has been affiliated with the Star Dental Laboratory for twenty-five years. The family are members of the Henninger Methodist Church.

MARY C. GROVES

1918

MARY C. GROVES was born June 8, 1881 at Napoleon, Ripley County, Indiana. She was one of six children of Samuel and Eliza Myers Cowan. Our subject's grandmother, Harriet Slater Myers, emigrated to the southern part of Ohio State, travelled by boat with her parents and six brothers to Vevay, Indiana, thence by covered wagon to Ripley County. Here they settled in the wilderness, enduring hardships and without material comfort, she and her family hewed the logs, erected a crude cabin that had a dirt floor. In the center of the room the fire was built and the smoke escaped through an opening in the roof. Around this fire the family gathered for warmth. The blaze provided light and the food was cooked in the charcoals. Cornbread was baked in a dutch oven in this open heap of coals. Meat was obtained by the men folks, hunting game, turkeys, and wild hogs. All fruits were dried. The paternal grandmother's days were busily occupied with duties that meant comfort for her family. She carded the wool, spun the yarn, dyed and wove it into flannel. There was finally the cutting out of the garment and sewing it together, that required every stitch by hand. The stockings, gloves, and caps had to be knitted. The family also cultivated flax from which summer clothing was made to suit the seasonal changes. The grandfather, Mr. Johnson Myers, for a number of years served as squire of Ripley County. He was a stock buyer and his farm always was stocked with a large herd of mules, and today a street in Napoleon, Indiana, is named Mule street in honor of Mr. Myers' fine mules.

Mary C. Groves attended school in Decatur County with Mattie Newbro, her teacher, in 1887. She also spent part of her time in Jennings, Ripley and Marion Counties in her girlhood period.

Our subject became the bride of Homer Groves, August 20, 1902. He was born in Middletown, Ohio, in 1879, the son of Isaac and Jane (Newlin) Groves. His parents were pioneers of Ohio and were farming people. In his youth, Homer unfortunately became an orphan and was placed in an orphanage until he was nine years old. Later he was placed with a farming couple until manhood when he came to Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1901. His parents had six children and Homer was the fourth child in order. To Mr. and Mrs. Homer Groves were born Glen D., and Ruby Mae. Glen graduated from Lowell Grade School, and was gainfully employed with the Atkins Saw Co. for eight years. Because of failing health, he lived in South Dakota for some time and in 1932 passed away. Ruby M. also attended Lowell School

and in 1929 she graduated from Warren Central High School. She was employed at the Selmer Towel Co. shortly after graduation.

In January, 1918, Mr. Homer Groves moved his family to Warren Township and purchased land from Banner Brady. This was part of the original land first owned by the pioneer, Henry Brady, on Shortridge and Brookville roads. On the northeast corner stood the horse barn where travelers stabled their horses for the night. On this same corner Mr. and Mrs. Groves built a grocery store and opened June 15, 1938. Mrs. Groves managed the business, also served meals and lunch. Due to serious complications and an operation, Mr. Groves passed away October 6, 1941, at the Methodist Hospital, and because of an operation, Mrs. Groves had to discontinue the business. Mr. Groves was employed at the Atkins Saw Co., 402 South Illinois street, for 19 years, as a machinist.

On August 7, 1932, Ruby Mae Groves married Thomas L. Amos, also of Warren Township. They built a modern, frame cottage on 4110 North Kitley avenue, in Vernon Acres Addition. Mr. Amos is employed with Polk's Milk Co. By a former marriage, Mr. Amos is the father of Robert, Doris, (Amos) Moore, Gordon L. and Philip. The mother of these children is deceased.

Mary C. Groves is a member of the Traub Memorial Presbyterian Church, on the corner of Cottage and Leonard streets, in Indianapolis. She is an active member of the Liberty Garden Homemaker's Club. In her married life she has given her chief attention to her home and social duties. She has made for herself a worthy place in the hearts of her neighbors and friends. Mrs. Groves resides on the home place.

NELSON DAVID SHAFER

1919

NELSON DAVID SHAFER is a man whose whole life has been spent in the interest of his family and helping others. He is respected by all who know him. His success as a farmer is also due to the fact that he loved and was kind to animals. Nelson D. Shafer was born October 16, 1868, in Decatur County, Indiana, the son of David and Catherine Shafer. David Shafer, a farmer, was born in Franklin County, Ohio. He married Catherine McGaughey. Her parents came to this country from Ireland. After their marriage they moved to Decatur County, Indiana. To them were born ten children, four of whom are still living. They are: Mrs. Harriett Shafer Poland, Thayer, Kansas, who is now 82 years old; Mrs. Sadie Shafer Sater of Alert, Indiana, is 80 years old, and Horace Shafer of Alert, Indiana, is 87 years old. When Nelson D. was 12 years old, his father, David Shafer, died, leaving the responsibility of the farm on his young son.

On August 27, 1881, he married Laura Alice Cohee, the daughter of Nathaniel and Rosann Cohee. Laura was the only daughter of this union. She had three brothers, George, a carpenter, died in 1909. William, a doctor for fifty years in Shelby County, died in 1937. Charles, a dentist, still living in Indianapolis, Indiana. Rosann Cohee's parents were George and Sarah Amanns. George Amanns came to this country from Germany when a small boy. He was a natural

born musician. Mr. Amanns made pipe organs and taught birds to sing.

To Nelson and Laura Shafer were born six children, five of whom are still living in the Lowell School district of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana. They are Roy, Curtis, Lena Shafer Applegate, Lillian Shafer Stephenson and Marjorie Shafer.

In 1906 the family moved to Jackson County, five miles south of Seymour, on a 180-acre farm. There Roy, Lena and Curtis graduated from Shields High School in Seymour, Indiana. In 1915 Roy and Lena attended Terre Haute Normal College. The next three years Roy taught school and Lena was married in 1917 to George F. Applegate of near Brownstown, Indiana.

In 1919 the family sold their farm and moved to Indianapolis, Indiana. They rented the farm which was then known as the Van Deman farm on Raymond street (then called German Pike), just west of Lowell School. While living there Lillian graduated from Shortridge High School in 1922 and in 1923 they bought the Charles Woempner farm, which is located on Raymond street (then named Liberty Pike), just east of Lowell School and where they still reside. Marjorie graduated from Warren Central in 1925, being one of the first graduates of the school. She later entered Nurses Training at the Methodist Hospital and is at present working as dental assistant at Fort Benjamin Harrison.

Nelson Shafer has been a breeder of pure bred Jersey cattle, the Orford strain, and at one time was in partnership with his son, Curtis, in the dairy business, running a milk route in Irvington. They also showed cattle at the Indiana State Fair and have showed almost every year at the Marion County Fair.

Nelson and Laura Shafer have been members of the Methodist Church all their lives, at present being members of the Henninger M. E. Church. They have also been staunch Republicans. Their children likewise are all Methodists and Republicans.

Mr. and Mrs. Nelson Shafer celebrated their golden wedding in August, 1941. They have enjoyed a happy married life. This venerable couple have ten grandchildren and four great-grandchildren.

ROY NATHANIEL SHAFER was born on a farm, April 12, 1893. near Alert, Indiana, and is the son of Nelson David Shafer and Laura A. Cohee Shafer. Roy attended the public schools of Decatur County until thirteen years of age, when the family moved to Elizabethtown, Indiana, for a few months, and thence to a farm five miles south of Seymour, Indiana, which the family purchased. The family of Nelson and Laura Shafer consists of two boys and three girls, Roy being the oldest, lived here for thirteen years. He strove for an education while helping his father rebuild a hilly farm. He attended and graduated at the Shields High School at Seymour, Indiana. After graduating he assisted his father on the farm for a year, then decided to attend Normal School at Terre Haute, Indiana. His oldest sister, Lena, also entered at that time. Mr. Roy Shafer taught three terms of country school in Jackson County near his home. During this time one term was intercepted by the first World War, but he was never

called into service. After the war the outlook was better in other lines, than that of teaching, so Mr. Shafer decided to attend business college at Seymour. In the meantime his father sold the farm and in the spring of 1920, the family moved to the Ordo VanDeman farm southeast of Indianapolis. In May of this year, Roy Shafer secured a clerical position at the Union Station with the Pennsylvania Railroad, working for a short time, he returned to the farm and later took the job of driving a mule driven school hack, delivering pupils to the Lowell School from Liberty Garden's Addition. After three terms this was the last horse hack in Warren Township. Interspersed with giving violin lessons, and probably starting the first school orchestra, some incentive was given to music in Warren Township, in the year of 1924.

On May 18th, 1930, Roy Shafer was married to Elma Thomas of Irvington, Indiana. Elma Thomas was the daughter of Austin M. Thomas (deceased), and Minnie B. Thomas, who came from Davis County to Indianapolis in 1902. Elma has one brother, Arthur, who lives in Milwaukee, Wis. She attended the Abraham Lincoln grade school, and Manual Training High School and extension work. Miss Thomas was employed in several business offices in Indianapolis, and was gainfully employed at the Big Four Office on the Circle at the time of marriage. Shortly after Roy and Elma Shafer's marriage they built a cottage on Hunter road, which is part of the Charlie Woempner farm, which was purchased a few years prior by Roy, Curtis and Nelson Shafer. Mrs. Roy Shafer has been treasurer of the Lowell P. T. A. and is interested in the teaching of young children in the Sunday School of the Henninger Church on South Arlington avenue. A daughter, May Lee, attends Lowell School nearby. She was born April 24, 1934.

Mr. and Mrs. Roy Shafer are active members of the Henninger Church on South Arlington avenue. They also participate in the activities and affairs of their community.

WILLIAM NOLTE

1919

WILLIAM F. NOLTE, son of Henry and Ellen Nolte, was born on a farm in Cincinnati, Ohio, May 29th, 1872. He came to the city of Indianapolis, Indiana, as a young man to learn the stair-building trade, which he followed for many years. He later entered the business of contractor and builder, after his marriage to Amelia Kirchoff, daughter of Charles and Mary Kirchoff of Indianapolis, Indiana, in the year 1899. Seven children were born to this couple, who owned their own home on the south side, close to Garfield Park. They were Bertha, Lucia, Harold, Walter, Leonard, Wiliford and Robert. It was in the year 1919, he purchased ground from John Behrman, where he built the homestead on South Ritter avenue, near Raymond street. He resided there until his death in an auto accident in December, 1930. Mrs. Nolte passed away February 11, 1943.

IRA PICKEREL

1920

IRA PORTER PICKEREL, the son of George and Hester Mellender Pickerel, was born November 3rd, 1879, on a farm eight miles southwest of Franklin, Indiana, and one and one-half miles east of Trafalgar, Johnson County, Indiana, the same farm on which his father was born and spent his entire life. It is located two miles northwest of the present Camp Atterbury. His father was a veteran of the Civil War. Ira was the seventh child of a family of ten children. Brothers and sisters living are Mrs. Pearl Pickerel Clark of Greenfield, Indiana; Loran Pickerel of Curtiss Wright Co., Indianapolis, Indiana, and Ona, Webb and Raymond Pickerel of Trafalgar, Indiana. Deceased were Mrs. Etta Mitchell, Mrs. Emma Callon, Ora Pickerel and Ott Pickerel, all of Trafalgar, Indiana.

Ira Pickerel attended No. 10 School, Nineveh Township, Johnson County. He enjoyed the freedom and pleasures of a good Christian home, helping his parents about the farm and enjoying fun and fellowship with friends and neighbors. His home was "open house" at all times, especially to the younger people, and many have happy memories of chatting in front of the fire-place and of munching apples, pop corn and the fine cookies his mother made and always seemed to have on hand, no matter how many happened in. A near neighbor and former school chum, Mrs. Erplis Snow Conley, now lives on the old home place and, because of her close friendship with the Pickerel family, holds an "Open House Pickerel Family Reunion" each summer. This is a happy occasion for all.

On July 5th, 1901, Mr. Pickerel was employed as locomotive fireman by the Big Four Railroad (now a part of the New York Central), at Indianapolis. In December, 1903, he was promoted to locomotive engineer and transferred to Cincinnati, Ohio.

On July 3rd, 1907, Ira Pickerel was married to Ethel M. Prichard, daughter of David L. and Mary Sooggan Prichard, of Trafalgar, Indiana. They lived at 734 San Raffael apartments, Cincinnati, Ohio, until September, 1907, when Mr. Pickerel was again transferred to Indianapolis, where he is still employed. In Indianapolis they lived at 1640 Lexington avenue, where their oldest son, Lloyd M. Pickerel, was born March 28th, 1914. On May 18th, 1920, they moved to their present home at 2400 South Ritter avenue, one-fourth mile south of Road 29, on part of what was then the old Behrman Homestead, and which they purchased from Ed. Behrman. At the time of purchase it was a cornfield and their home was one of the first new homes in that district. On January 20th, 1921, a second son, Ira Glenn Pickerel, was born, and the sons, Lloyd and Glenn, spent their happy boyhood days roving the fields with neighbor boys, helping on the place, and attending Lowell School, and Warren High School in Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana. Their play grounds and home, as had been the case in both parents homes, were open to all, and many are the happy recollections, including the happy school bus days with Curtis Shafer and later with Art Folkening as bus drivers.

The entire Pickerel family was interested in all church and school

activities and all were members and regular attendants of the Henninger Methodist Church on South Arlington avenue, near Raymond street.

Both sons were graduates of Warren Central High School and students of Purdue University. Lloyd M. Pickerel graduated from Warren Central in June, 1931, and from Purdue University in June, 1935. Immediately following his graduation from Purdue, he was employed by the Boeing Aircraft Co. (formerly the Stearman Aircraft Co.), at Wichita, Kansas, as a draftsman in the engineering department. July 13th, 1936, he was transferred to the main Boeing Aircraft Co. at Seattle, Washington, where he is now administrative assistant in inspection. He, and an assistant, Willard Williams (also of the Boeing Co.) are credited by the Boeing Co. as having worked out and designed what is known as the "Phone-go-round" Telephone System, which has been used in both the inspection and production departments of the Boeing Co., since May, 1940. Recently the circular stand of the "Phone-go-round" caught the eye of Mr. Dave O'Neil, representative of the Pacific Telephone and Telegraph, who has charge of the phone system at Boeing Co. As a result, American Telephone and Telegraph has asked for drawings and photographs of the Phone-go-round. They have been sent to New York, where they will be considered for possible national use in meeting the present phone shortage due to war needs. While the "Phone-go-round" is new to the rest of the world, it is an old story at Boeing Co. of Seattle.

On December 24th, 1936, Lloyd Pickerel was married to Miss Wilton Craig, of Wichita, Kansas. From their new home at 5040 Nicklas Place, N. E., Seattle, they have a good view of Sand Point Naval Base, the beautiful Lake Washington and a distant view of the Cascade Mountains.

Glen Pickerel, the younger son of Ira and Ethel Pickerel, graduated from Warren Central High School, Warren Township, in 1939. He attended Purdue University two years, taking Electrical Engineering. At the end of his second year, June, 1941, he was employed by the Boeing Aircraft Co. of Seattle, as an inspector in the material test department. Three months later he was transferred to electrical functional test inspection as an electrical inspector. He resides with his brother, Lloyd, at the 5040 Nicklas Place address.

LILLIAN MARY STEPHENSON

1920

LILLIAN MARY STEPHENSON was born on August 23, 1904 in Decatur County Ind. near North Vernon, the daughter of Nelson and Laura A. Shafer. When two years old her parents moved on a farm in Jackson County five miles south of Seymour, Indiana, where she lived until 1920 when the family moved seven miles southeast of Indianapolis, on Raymond street, then called Liberty road, just west of Lowell School.

Our subject, Miss Shafer, attended a one-room school in Jackson County, where she graduated from the eighth grade in 1918 and was

valedictorian of the class of all the township schools. She attended Shields High School in Seymour one year and graduated from Shortridge High School in Indianapolis in 1922. While attending Shields High School she was a member of the orchestra and glee club and also the Shortridge High School Glee Club. After graduating in June she was employed by the United States Rubber Company in October where she worked for almost two years. She was later employed by the Indiana Oxygen Company, the Indiana Bell Telephone and the H. A. Waterman Company at Five Points, Indiana.

On August 3, 1930, she married George Radford Stephenson of 2716 West Washington street, Indianapolis, Indiana. He was the son of Robert E. and Ola Stephenson. George Stephenson's father was a toolmaker and was born and lived most of his life in Indianapolis. Ola Cramer Stephenson was born and resided on a farm near Brooklyn, Indiana, until she married. George Stephenson was born and spent all his life until he married at 2716 West Washington street, Indianapolis, Indiana. He has one sister, Mrs. Helen Turner, of Leonard, Indiana, and one brother, Mr. Milford Stephenson, now in the armed service. Robert E. Stephenson died on January 4, 1940. George R. is now working at the Link-Belt Company as a machinist and has been for the past eight years. Prior, he was employed by the L. C. Smith & Corona Company as a salesman. In April, 1931, Mr. and Mrs. George Stephenson bought a small tract of land of the late Charles Woempner far, east of Nelson Shafer, where they built in August, 1932, a modern frame bungalow.

Mr. and Mrs. George R. Stephenson are the parents of Lynn Curtis, born August 6, 1931. When four years old, Lynn showed a calf at the Marion County Fair, at New Bethel, Indiana. Since, he has been exhibiting at various fairs, taking a pride in his live stock. He now owns a pure bred Jersey heifer which he expects to show at the 4H Club Fair. The youngest child, Richard George Stephenson, was born January 20, 1935. Like his brother, he enjoys farm life and live stock. The boys attend the grade school of Lowell at Hunter and Raymond roads.

Mr. and Mrs. George Stephenson and sons are active members of the Henninger Methodist Church on South Arlington avenue.

HOWARD A. FALL

1912

The ancestors of the Fall family are of Scotch and German origin. In 1851, the paternal grandfather and grandmother of Howard A. Fall, natives of Inverness, Scotland, emigrated to America with their three children, William Robert, Henry and a daughter. The family settled in Indianapolis, where in April, 1852, the fourth child, Alex Scott, was born. As far as is known, the family remained in Indianapolis for a number of years. William later went to North Vernon, Indiana, where he made his home and became president of the bank. Alex Scott became a bridge carpenter, during the days of wooden railroad bridges, and because of this job, traveled extensively over the country. In 1888, he married Harriet B. Overmeyer, of Jack-

son County, Indiana, and settled in North Vernon. To them were born three children—Walter Dorsey, February 6, 1890; Howard Alex, July 5, 1891; Bessie May, November 29, 1893. About 1892 he became marshal of North Vernon, and held that position until his death in December, 1902.

Howard Alex attended the North Vernon schools. When he was fourteen years old, about three years after the death of his father, the family decided to make their home in Indianapolis. After coming to Indianapolis, he attended the evening classes at Manual Training High School for eight years, completing his grade and high school studies. In his early twenties he joined a vaudeville troupe and traveled widely throughout the United States.

On March 18, 1916, Howard married Lillian Truemper, daughter of Charles Joseph and Anna Stumph Truemper. From this marriage there were four children—Juanita Harriet, born April 23, 1917; Herbert Scott, May 10, 1919; Robert Walter, January 25, 1921, deceased; Richard Carl, January 14, 1927. They made their home in the city of Indianapolis for a period of four years, but, because of their interest in the country and a desire to give their children more outdoor life, they decided to move to the country. In 1920, they found a piece of land, about ten acres, southeast of Irvington on Iona road, then owned by Ira Young. They purchased the ground in 1921, and in May of that year, moved into their new home. The house into which they moved was built of unfinished native timber from the place.

At that time, all but three of the present homes on Iona road were standing. However, only a few of the former owners are still here. Those families who are still here include Mrs. William S. Frye, Mr. and Mrs. W. O. Fuller, Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Berndt, Mr. and Mrs. I. Harrison, Mr. and Mrs. M. Smilko and Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Fall.

In the late summer of 1921, a five acre strip of land adjoining the original ten acres on the west, was added to the Fall land. Since that time, a great number of improvements have been made to the house and grounds, among them, the addition of a tennis court and a lake. The lake, covering approximately an acre, was formed by building a dam, at the northern property line, across a small stream feeding into Lick Creek. Many people, both young and old, enjoy skating on the lake during the winter.

Automobiles were quite a novelty to everyone in the early 1900's. Howard Fall first became interested in them around 1914 or 1915. In 1924, he went into business for himself as a garage proprietor and mechanic, in the center of the Irvington business district, on North Ritter avenue. He moved his business to the eastern edge of Irvington, on Catherwood and Washington streets, in 1926, and about 1931, moved again, to his present site on North Sheridan avenue.

Around 1925 he took over the post of Boy Scout leader for Troop No. 3 of Warren Township. He worked with the boys of this troop for two years.

In addition to his other activities, he has been a member of the Ancient Landmarks, F. and A. M., and the Modern Woodmen of

America for a number of years.

Charles Truepmper, the father of Lillian T. Fall, was born in Luther, Germany, on May 4, 1852, and came to this country as a young man in 1870. In 1875, he set up his own business, The American Ten and Awning Company, in Indianapolis. This company, about seventy-one years old this year, is now operated by his oldest son, John C. Truemper. While in business, Charles J. Truemper planned all of the decorations for the State Fair for many years, and he was also the official decorator for the city on Home-coming day at the close of the first World War. In 1878, he carried Anna Stumph of Indianapolis, whose maternal grandparents came to the United States in an open sailboat during the 1830's. Their daughter, Lillian, was born on September 6, 1886, in Indianapolis.

In addition to her public school training, Lillian Truemper attended the Independent Turnverein, a school of physical education, for about fifteen years. The Turnverein was later known as the Hoosier Athletic Club. In 1905 she was chosen Queen of the Indianapolis Launch Club Festival at Broad Ripple, and in 1911, had the honor of being chosen to fire the last salute from an old Civil War cannon in honor of George Washington's birthday. This cannon stood on the Court House lawn, and had been used in honor of Washington's birthday for more than thirty years.

Lillian T. Fall attended the Central Business College and after completing her studies there, worked for a number of years in her father's business, prior to her marriage. After her marriage, she became a member of the Order of the Eastern Star. About 1928, she began working with the 4-H Clubs as a Senior Leader, and in that capacity worked for approximately ten years. Later, she became a member of the Warren Homemakers Club, No. 1, which is the oldest of these clubs in Warren Township. She is, at present, the president of this organization. While the children were in school, she was also active in the Parent-Teacher work.

Both Juanita and Robert Fall attended Lowell School and are graduates of Warren Central High School, in 1934 and 1937, respectively. Juanita was graduated from Butler University, from the school of physical education, in 1938, and then taught in the Monroeville (Indiana) High School for one year. In 1939, she married Milton E. Gamble, of Beech Grove, Indiana, who has degrees from both Indiana Central College and Purdue University. They have one child, Michael Robert, born August 11, 1941. During the latter part of the summer of 1940, they built their home on the southwest corner of the land owned by her parents. Milton Gamble is a teacher of mathematics and aeronautics at the Thomas Carr Howe High School of Indianapolis. He is also teaching radio in the Army Signal Corps School.

Herbert Fall was graduated from Purdue University in 1942, from the School of Mechanical Engineering. He married Gladys E. Knollman, of Harrison, Ohio, in 1941. Mrs. Herbert Fall is a graduate of Purdue University, from the school of Home Economics, and was employed by the Farm Security Administration prior to her marriage.

Herbert is a mechanical engineer for the International Harvester Company in Indianapolis. They are building their new home, a modern log cabin, in the woods, north of the original home, and also on the Fall land. The logs for this cabin were secured from Walter Craft's farm in Warren Township.

Robert Fall attended Lowell School for approximately three weeks. He died just before his sixth birthday, on November 15, 1926.

Richard Fall attended Lowell School through the six grades and is now a student at Warren Central High School. He is a member of the Boy Scout Troop of Henninger Church and of Model Airplane Club. He has been building and operating all types of model airplanes for a number of years.

When Howard and Lillian Fall moved into their home on Iona road in 1921, they gave it the name of "Happy Hollow," and it still carries that name.

There are some interesting stories still alive about the Fall land. The Delaware Indian Tribe, according to local reports, used the rear of the grounds near the springs for their camping place. George Pogue, Indian mediator, was supposed to have been last seen alive at this particular camp. The old Indian trail also followed the creek through the grounds.

HOWARD MATHES CRAIG

1921

HOWARD MATHES CRAIG, who resides at Sears and Brookville roads, is a man who has attained to his present success through his own efforts and was born June 22, 1896, in Lawrence County, Bedford, Indiana. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Mathes, and the brother of Wilbur Mathes, and Mrs. Ella Mathes Reynolds. At the age of eight months, he was taken by his foster parents, Mr. and Mrs. John W. Craig, of Bedford, Indiana. His foster brothers and sisters are named as follows: Theodore, Calvin, Molly, Sarah Craig Yaner, Clara Craig Dennison, Lula Craig Reynolds, and Minnie Craig Maick. Through his school period and manhood days, he took the name of Craig, but in his later years and due to legal procedures, he has been using his original name of Mathes. His earlier days were spent in Bedford, Indiana, where he graduated from Dive School.

At the age of eighteen, Mr. Mathes Craig married Lola Pearl Walls, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Walls, of Daviess County, Oden, Indiana. Other members of the Walls family are: Viola Walls Cart, Delmar, Dovie L., Elmer, Dencil and Laura Walls McIntyre. Mr. and Mrs. H. M. Craig made their home in Bedford, where he became the father of Russell James. He worked in the Bedford stone quarries until the year of 1917, when he moved to Indianapolis, Indiana. He went to work for E. C. Atkins and Company, manufacturer of saws. In due time, Mr. Craig became foreman and has remained under their employment for the past twenty-six years. They lived at 901 South Meridian street when the second child was born, Freeda Louise. In the year of 1921, Mr. H. M. Craig made another change of residence and

moved his family to Liberty Gardens near Independence and Brookville roads. Here he built up a neighborhood grocery store and operated a filling station in the year of 1923. Mrs. Craig managed the business while Mr. Craig continued his work at Atkins. Due to unpredictable times in 1928, they discontinued the business. In 1927, Liberty Gardens became the birthplace of the third child, Howard John. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Craig attended Lowell School on Hunter and Raymond roads, when Mr. Craig served as treasurer of the Lowell P. T. A. for a term of two years. The older children graduated from Warren Central High School and the third is finishing.

Mr. Howard M. Craig enjoys his game of golf, and the sport of hunting of rabbits and squirrels. He delights, with a cigar in his mouth and a fishing pole in his hand, to be somewhere in a boat on a quiet lake. This is one of his special recreations. Most of all, he loves bouncing his two grandsons, Jack C. Mathes and Lonny LeRoy Perry. He and his wife and youngest son still make their home in Liberty Gardens where they have lived for 22 years.

Liberty Gardens was established from the late Henry Brady farm and laid off in lots by the Lookabill Brothers. When Howard Mathes Craig and his family moved here there were only fourteen families residing here. Only two of the families remain: Mr. and Mrs. Jack Shephard, and Mr. and Mrs. Walter Schiewer. Other early families who still reside and are property owners are: Mr. and Mrs. Walter Denny, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Disque, Mr. Thomas Duvall, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Cowan, Mrs. Mary Groves, and Mr. and Mrs. Roy Abbott, although they live in the city but retain their property here.

The Craig family are active in the Pentecost Friendship Church on Prospect and Spruce streets. Mr. Howard Mathes Craig is a member of the Pioneer Club of the Atkins Saw Co. He is devoted to his family, his friends and neighbors and has the esteem of his fellow men. The family has always taken an active part in the interest of their community.

GEORGE F. APPLGATE

1923

GEORGE F. APPLGATE, a resident of the Lowell District, Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, was born April 30, 1897, at Tampico, Indiana, the son of Dr. Charles R. and Florence Applegate. His father was born in Rockingham County, Old Virginia, and his mother was born in West Virginia. Dr. Charles R. Applegate attended medical college at Louisville University, of Louisville, Kentucky, where he received his degree and then took a post graduate course at Chicago, Illinois. To this couple were born seven children: Lena, William, Fred, George, Mamie and Clyde. Clyde, the youngest, died in 1927. Dr. Applegate passed away in June, 1941, at the age of seventy-nine.

In Little Hampton, Sussex County, England, was born Thomas Adam Applegate, grandfather of our subject. He was a plumbing contractor by trade.

The early life of George Applegate was spent with Mr. and Mrs. George Robert, who lived on a farm near Tampico, Indiana. He at-

tended grade school and one year of high school at Tampico, and two years at New Castle, Indiana.

On December 7, 1916, Mr. Applegate married Lena M. Shafer, who lived near Seymour, Indiana, the daughter of Nelson D. and Laura Shafer. Her brothers and sisters who are still living are: Roy, Curtis, Lillian and Marjorie. Mrs. Applegate was born in Decatur County, near Alert, Indiana, on November 6, 1895. She attended grade school in a one-room country school and graduated from the Seymour High School, of Seymour, Indiana, in 1913. The following year she entered State Normal, Terre Haute, Indiana. Shortly after George and Lena Applegate's marriage they lived on a farm near Tampico and from there moved to Shelbyville, Indiana. Here Mr. Applegate sought employment in the Campbell Furniture factory, as foreman.

The first born of Mr. and Mrs. Applegate was Helen, born October 8, 1918, at Shelbyville, Indiana. Then Mr. Applegate moved his family to Cleveland, Ohio, and resided there for sometime, thence to Indianapolis, Indiana, where they located west of the Lowell School on East Raymond and Kitley roads. For six years he drove a school bus in this district and was custodian at the Lowell School then during the summer vacation months he followed carpenter work. On October 4, 1921, the second child, Clyde Earl, was born; he enlisted in the Naval Reserves on August 11, 1942, as a yeoman third class and was stationed at Peru, Indiana.

In 1923, Mr. and Mrs. George Applegate built a frame house on the corner of Hunter road and Raymond street, where five other children were born. These youngsters attended Lowell grade school and Warren Central High School. Betty graduated from Warren Central in 1941, after graduation she was a typist for the State Auto Insurance Company. Later she married Henry Abel of Shelbyville, Indiana. Since December 9, 1942, Mr. Abel has been in the United States Army. To Henry and Betty was born a son, Maynard Louis, on December 25, 1942; Robert David was born Dec. 27, 1924. He graduated from Warren Central in 1942; Donald Lee was born February 19, 1927, and at present is a student at Warren Central High School; Joan was born July 10, 1928, and is attending Warren Central; Jimmy Gerald was born July 17, 1935, and is in the grade school of Lowell, near his home.

The first child of Mr. and Mrs. George Applegate married Kenneth R. Reed in April, 1937. To Kenneth and Helen Reed were born three children: Kenneth Edward, Judith Ann and Carol Grace. They reside on South Irvington avenue.

The Applegate family have attended the Henninger Methodist Church since living in the community.

At one time Mr. George Applegate took an active part in politics, representing the Republican party. Since 1921, Mr. Applegate has been engaged in the carpenter trade and has gradually widened his interests until he found himself established in business as a contractor and builder.

RANDOLPH ULM RODKEY

1924

RANDOLPH ULM RODKEY, a resident for more than 36 years of Warren Township, Marion County, Indiana, was born at Forest, Indiana, April 20, 1890, the eldest child of Samuel C., deceased, and Adelia A. Rodkey. His sisters are Blanche, Sarah and Mary.

On Dec. 25, 1910, Randolph U. Rodkey was united in marriage to Grace Hunter, the daughter of William O. B. and Sarah A. Hunter, both deceased. Mrs. Grace (Hunter) Rodkey is the sister of Roscoe, Otto and Chester and the half-sister of Maude L. (Hunter) Martin, deceased, John L., and William F., deceased.

To Mr. and Mrs. Randolph U. Rodkey was born a son, William Randolph, on January 9, 1913. He attended the grade school of this section and graduated from Warren Central High School, receiving a scholarship to DePauw University, Green Castle, Indiana. He attended two years and later spent two years studying at Indiana University. In August, 1924, Mr. Rodkey built a bungalow and moved his family from Irvington to their present home which is located about 100 yards west of the original Hunter Homestead built in 1850 by Wm. Hunter, the grandfather of Mrs. Rodkey.

William R. Rodkey, the son, married Grace Kathryn Stow, the daughter of Edward Roy and Grace Pearl Stow. The Stow family has resided in this section since 1924, on S. Kitley road and their children attended Lowell grade school and Warren Central High School. The children are named as follows: Mary, Harry, Grace, Marjorie Ann and Jack. A daughter, Sally Ann, was born Dec. 10, 1942, to William and Grace Rodkey. William Rodkey is training in infantry of the U. S. A. Army. Their home is at 130 S. Arlington Avenue.

Randolph U. Rodkey has gained his livelihood by continuous employment at the American Can Company since May, 1913, and many years has been a foreman. He has been an Odd Fellow for 33 years and is a member of the Irvington Masonic Lodge No. 666. Mrs. Rodkey is active in the Rebekah Lodge No. 608 and the Irvington chapter No. 364, O. E. S. They are also members of the Irvington Methodist Church.

CHURCHES

PICTORIAL
HISTORY
— of —
ST. JOHN'S
EVANGELICAL
LUTHERAN
CHURCH

—
FIVE POINTS
IND



ST. JOHN'S EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH



In the year 1852, on August 8, when Indianapolis was comparatively young, a group of 38 farmers living in adjoining sections of Warren and Franklin townships, Marion County, met to organize a Lutheran congregation, and adopted the name, "The German Evangelical Lutheran St. John's Church." Carl Folkening was the first chairman. A constitution was drafted and plans were advanced to erect a log church and parsonage on a one-half acre plot of ground offered for this purpose by Christian and Henry Rode, located on Franklin Road, between Raymond and Troy Avenue. All male members willingly agreed to help in the erection and each volunteered 26 days of labor to complete the building program. Seventy-five dollars were borrowed to furnish the church. The Rev. E. A. Schuermann was called to be the congregation's first regular pastor. Previous to the organization of St. John's, the Lutherans in this community worshipped at St. Paul's Lutheran

Church in Indianapolis, which at that time was located on Georgia and East streets.

Only a few years later a group of members withdrew to organize another congregation, and in 1857 erected their church building on Post Road and Troy Avenue.

Under the leadership of the Rev. George Schaefer, who succeeded Pastor Schuermann in 1857, the membership increased steadily, and a second, larger church, also a log structure, had to be built. This building, like the first, was erected on the original site. In 1862 the congregation was able to purchase a permanent church property, more centrally located, on Michigan Road (State Road 29) and Hunter Road, on which the present St. John's Church is located. The following year the second log church was moved to the new location, and a new frame parsonage was erected adjoining for the sum of \$160. The community at the time was known as "Minden."

In 1864 ten members, including the pastor, the Rev. H. Bauer, were drafted for service in the Civil War. The congregation, however, procured the release of their pastor by providing a substitute.

In 1865 the congregation acquired an acre from William Sloan on Troy Avenue one-half mile east of Five Points for a cemetery.

The community of Minden grew rapidly in the years following the war. Church membership increased so that larger quarters became necessary. In 1874 the old log structure was dismantled, and, in keeping with the times and progress, a neat frame building was erected at a cost of \$4,270.

From its earliest beginning St. John's devised a means of systematic daily religious instruction for its children. In 1882 the old log school was supplanted by a public schoolhouse, purchased for the sum of \$100. It had to be moved two miles west of its original site so that it might stand on congregational property. The charge for moving equaled the cost of the building itself.

As early as 1883 a church choir was organized under the leadership of the Rev. Christian G. Hiller. Interest in better church music began to increase. Four years later a one-manual Kilgen pipe organ was installed at a cost of \$450.

In 1898 a new frame parsonage was built. This building, remodeled and improved, is still serving.

Until 1913 the pastors conducted the school instruction. The congregation now resolved to call its first regular teacher, a graduate of one of the several teachers' colleges maintained by the Missouri Synod, of which St. John's is a member. This new arrangement proved to be very successful, so the school attendance showed a steady increase. On September 5, 1920, the members, under the leadership of the Rev. Louis Wambsganss, dedicated a new, modern two-story brick school at a cost of \$40,000. Since that time a full-time custodian has been in charge of the church property. By 1921 two resident teachers were being employed to assist the pastor in the religious training. In 1922 a teacher's home was built on the campus at the congregation's

expense. In 1937 a second teacher's residence was purchased. A third teacher was added to the school faculty in 1942.

St. John's planned in 1926 to celebrate its diamond jubilee the following year. A new house of worship was proposed as a fitting expression of gratitude for the blessings that had come upon the church community, now known as "Five Points." The cornerstone of the new building was laid April 3, 1927, and the building was completed and dedicated in the fall of that year at a cost of \$65,000. A two-manual Wangerin organ was included in the installation. The dedicatory services were held November 6, 1927. The present church building is the fourth to be erected since the founding of the congregation in 1852. The modern structure differs greatly from the humble log building in which a pioneer people found it necessary first to meet, and is a symbol of the mode of living predominate today in the community which it serves. The entire present church property represents an investment of approximately \$125,000.

The present membership of St. John's numbers approximately 550. The following pastors have served the congregation: Rev. E. A. Schuermann, 1852-1857; Rev. George Schaefer, 1857-1862; Rev. H. Bauer, 1862-1866; Rev. G. H. Hoernicke, 1867-1868; Rev. H. Kuehn, 1868-1882; Rev. Charles G. Hiller, 1883-1895; Rev. B. J. Lange, 1895-1916. The Rev. Louis Wambsganss has served as pastor since 1916, when he was called from a pastorate at Tampa, Fla. Theodore Wukasch, Virgil Schachtsieck and Mrs. Edmund Lichsinn are teachers in St. John's day school. Arthur H. Eickhoff is the president of St. John's.

REV. LOUIS C. WAMBSGANSS

In the city of Allegheny, Pa., the birth record of Rev. Louis C. Wambsganss is filed under date of February 3, 1884. His father, the Rev. Frederick Wambsganss, was pastor of St. Matthew's Lutheran Church at the time. Rev. Wambsganss traces his lineage to a family of pastors, both grandfathers as also their sons having served in the ministry of the Lutheran Church. Before the boy became of school age the parents moved to Indianapolis, Ind., where the father took charge of St. Paul's Lutheran Church. It was here in the Christian day school of St. Paul's that the son received his first school education and training, and, after his graduation, attended the public grammar school. The following six years were spent at Concordia Preparatory College at Fort Wayne, Ind., which prepared him for admission to Concordia Theological Seminary at St. Louis, Mo., in the year 1906. The seminary course required three years, and in 1909 he was graduated as a candidate for the ministry. In 1903 his parents moved to Columbus, Ind., where he made the acquaintance of his future bride, Miss Eleanor Snyder, to whom he was married in the fall of 1909. The charge assigned to him upon his graduation took him and his young wife to the "Sunny South," and for eight years they made their home in Tampa, Fla. At the time there were but two resident Lutheran pastors in the extensive territory of Florida. His field of activity

covered the entire peninsula extending from Tampa as far north as Fernandina, Fla. During his pastorate congregations were organized at Orlando, Gotha and Lakeland, Fla., which he served until pastors were secured to take charge. In 1916 the call was extended from St. John's Lutheran Church at Five Points, and in the fall of that year the pastor with his wife and two daughters Louella and Paula arrived to make their home in this community. Two sons, Louis and Ted, are later additions to the family.

During the pastorate of Rev. Louis C. Wambsganss the completion of St. John's has changed completely from a typical rural church property to a modern suburban parish. In 1920 the old frame, one-story school building was supplanted by an imposing two-story brick structure with two classrooms and a spacious auditorium, to which a third classroom has since been added. In addition to the pastor, three teachers comprise the faculty. In 1922 the first teacher's residence was added to the church property, and another was purchased in 1937. Commemorative of St. John's diamond jubilee the frame church which had served for over half a century was razed, the parsonage moved over on its site, and between school and parsonage the present magnificent edifice was erected and dedicated November 6, 1927. No trace of the original picture remains.

Rev. Wambsganss and his wife are the parents of four children, two daughters and two sons, Louella, Paula, Louis and Ted, all of whom received their schooling in St. John's Christian day school and later attended Warren Central High School. Upon their graduation Louella accepted a position in the office of the Indiana University hospitals, Paula in the office of the American Can Company, Louis in the Fletcher Trust Company, while Ted continued his studies at Valparaiso University. Both daughters are married. Louella has become the wife of Virgil Theil, a former resident of Franklin Township, and Paula is married to Henry Nord, also a graduate of Warren Central High School. They have one son, Russel Nord.

During the years of his pastorate Rev. Wambsganss has held the offices of chairman of the Indianapolis Pastoral Conference, supervisor of the Indianapolis Circuit of Lutheran Churches, chairman of the Southern Indiana Pastors' and Teachers' Conference, manager of the Central District Messenger, and manager of the District Supplement of The Lutheran Witness.



On July 5, 1857, at 2 p. m. a gathering of loyal Christians was held in the home of a Mr. Fred Schwartz, just west of the present church, for the purpose of organizing a congregation of worshippers in the vicinity of Troy Avenue and Post Road. Records state that with song, prayer and the reading of the First Epistle of James, this meeting progressed to where the Rev. Jacob Luescher was called as the first pastor, with a salary of \$192 per annum. The officers chosen were: President, Christian Wiese; vice president, Heinrich Piel; secretary, Friedrich Piel; treasurer, Heinrich Koch. Records do not state how many charter members formed the new congregation, nor can a list be found. The name chosen for this congregation was "German United Evangelical Church." These stalwart Christians decided at this meeting to have a communion service two weeks following.

During a called meeting two weeks later it was decided to purchase a log building from Christian Naue for \$35. At a later meeting this proposal was rejected. It was then decided to buy a building from Christian Wiese which was located on the southwest corner of Raymond and Hannah Avenue for \$25. The gables were made of weatherboarding, and the members of the congregation made the benches.

The First Confirmation Class was accepted into membership in 1858, since then 360 persons have avowed allegiance to their Lord and King. Records show that John Kissel, a living member, was the first infant to be baptized in the log church, on August 2, 1857; up to date 466 infants have received baptism within the church. The first wedding took place December 22, 1858, the marriage of William Weland and

Christina Rhode; since then 151 couples have graced the church with their marriage vows. The first burial was an infant of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Lickner, dated September 27, 1857, and the church has laid to rest 202 believers in the Lord.

On April 4, 1861, the congregation decided to affiliate with the Evangelical Church Association of the West, one of the bodies which merged into the Evangelical Synod of North America. The congregation was officially received into membership of the Synod during the Conference at Cincinnati, Ohio, July 2, 1862.

These members of the early church had financial worries also, which were in proportion greater and heavier than the membership bears today. The \$25 above referred to was given as a note signed by all the members of the congregation, to be paid in two years without interest. The first communion service, costing \$6.75 and two church books, costing \$1.25, was paid by each member contributing 50 cents towards this total. William Droege presented to the congregation three-quarters of an acre of ground for the purpose of erecting a church building. The cost of the deed was 50 cents, paid for by the congregation. It was so stated in the deed that the property was to remain property of the congregation as long as the congregation exists.

At the October 1, 1871, meeting it was decided to divide the cemetery into lots by the means of a lottery, the minister's lot to be the center. This 1¼ acres of ground was purchased from William Droege at the price of \$150 an acre. During the meeting of April 6, 1863, the members discussed the miserable congregational singing in church. The result was a decision to hold a singing school on Sunday afternoons, after purchasing new hymnals. This log church was also used for a parochial school building, the minister to be the teacher. He was given authority as absolute independent administrator of the school, and was thereby given permission to mete out his own form of punishment, which the old members of the congregation of today verify the performance of these duties.

In the meeting of May 21, 1876, the congregation voted to build a new brick church, measuring 28 feet in width, 48 feet in length, 16 feet in height, the foundation to be 3 feet high, a tower to be provided for a church bell and shingled roof. All building material was hauled by members, one special requirement was that each member haul 4,000 bricks. This work was in charge of the building committee: Peter Kissel, Henry Schaekel, William Droege and William Bade. Henry Bond was chosen contractor, after presenting a bid of \$2,325, with Charles Otto as brick-mason. Construction started in September, 1876 and the dedication took place the first Sunday after Trinity Sunday, 1877. This building was fully paid for by December, 1877. This was during the pastorate of Rev. L. Knauss. On January 1, 1877, a motion prevailed that a 500-pound bell be purchased, price unknown. Records show that bell was placed into service July 1, 1877.

In April, 1879, the salary of the pastor was raised to \$300 a year. In July, 1884, the contract for the present parsonage was let for

\$1,228. It has been improved from time to time. It was completely modernized in 1935, and a new well was driven in 1937. In July, 1890, the minister's salary was raised to \$490. In 1891 a new reed organ was purchased. In 1899 the church roof was reshingled. In April, 1911, the minister's salary was raised to \$525. In 1914, in the April meeting, the minister's salary was raised to \$600. In 1921 the minister's salary was raised to \$1,000.

William Piel served as secretary of the congregation for 25 years, from 1890 to 1915. Surely his services were greatly appreciated and his records are clear and readable in German language.

In 1923 the Sunday school hall was erected at a cost of over \$4,000. Much labor for this was donated by members of the congregation. The hall was to constitute the first unit for a new church. The members of the building committee for this project were Victor Bangel, Clarence Piel and Arnold Becker.

During the annual congregational meeting December, 1936, a committee composed of Albert Bade, Charles Broadhead and Elmer Schmalfeldt was appointed and instructed to secure information pertaining to the erection of a new church. Several plans were considered, but the cost being prohibitive, the matter was dropped. In October, 1939, a new automatically controlled hot-air furnace was installed in the hall. In beginning of the pastorate of the Rev. Robert R. Groves in February, 1939, mimeographed church programs for the Sunday night worship were instituted, the members being permitted to make dedications of the programs as they desired. The mimeograph machine was presented to the church by the Young People's League.

In 1939, a new power lawn mower was purchased by the cemetery lot owners and members of the congregation. Many improvements, major and minor, equipment and pieces of equipment have been made from time to time, making the church as modern as possible.

In July, 1939, a committee was appointed to investigate the feasibility of a new church building. This committee was composed of Alfred Piel, Wilbur Bangel, Harold Schilling and Donald McClain. A financial program for the church was set up and was accepted by the congregation. The same committee was then instructed to secure sketches for the proposed church building. The sketch of the new church, designed by Leslie F. Ayres, was accepted by the building committee for the new church and was instructed to proceed with the erection and equipment of the present structure. The finance committee was authorized to effect a loan in a quantity ample enough to construct the building. Construction was begun August 1, 1941, and the corner stone was laid on September 21, 1941. Construction proceeded steadily until the day of dedication, June 21, 1942.

REV. ROBERT R. GROVES

THE REV. ROBERT R. GROVES was born in Skillman, Ky., November 27, 1910, the son of Robert T. and Lena R. Groves. He attended grade school here, Cannelton, Ind., Chattanooga, Tenn., re-

turning to Cannelton, Ind., where he finished his grade and high school education. He entered Elmhurst College in 1928, graduating from this school in 1932. He entered Eden Theological Seminary in the fall of 1932. He was released from Eden Seminary from 1934 through 1935, during which time he served as pastor in St. John's Evangelical Church in Colby, Kan. During the first days of his stay here he became acquainted with Bertha P. Riepl, daughter of Matt and Susanna Riepl, of Herndon, Kan., who became his wife on August 24, 1935. Mrs. Groves was born March 5, 1915, and attended Teachers Normal College at Atwood, Kan., and served as a grade school teacher in Atwood, Kan., for two years prior to her marriage. Rev. Groves returned to a call to serve the Corinth Boulevard and Hawker Charge in Dayton, Ohio, after graduation. He resigned as pastor of that charge, assuming the duties as leader of Zion Evangelical and Reformed Church of Warren Township, Fenton, Ind., February 1, 1939. Judith Jean Groves was born June 4, 1936, in Evansville, Ind. Robert Groves was born July 13, 1939, in Indianapolis, Ind.

HENNINGER METHODIST CHURCH



On January 17, 1915, 71 people, including Rev. George S. Henninger and Mrs. Epha Johnson, met in the Lowell School Auditorium and organized a Sunday school. Permission was given by Charles P. Fisher, then Warren Township trustee, to have Sunday school in the Lowell School auditorium at 2:30 p. m. each Sunday.

John Wonnell was elected superintendent, Mrs. Herman Niemeyer, assistant superintendent, and Thomas Wonnell, teacher of the Adult Bible Class. William Jones was chosen teacher of the Young Men's Class; Sidney Wonnell, teacher of the boys; May Niemeyer, teacher of girls, and Mrs. Sidney Wonnell as head of the primary department. Miss Mildred Timmerman was elected pianist and Miss Alma Martin, a teacher of Lowell School, was secretary and treasurer. The Sunday school grew rapidly and community interest increased. A program was given to buy chairs and to supply some other needs.

Night meetings were held, and, during these services, several persons united with the church. Cottage prayer meetings were organized, the first being held in the home of Mr. and Mrs. William Hume.

A meeting was held at the home of Thomas Wonnell, and Dr. Bently, then Indianapolis district superintendent of Methodist churches, was speaker. He spoke on the "Methodist Church and Its Doctrine."

On March 28, 1915, which was Palm Sunday, 20 persons were baptized in the Edwin Ray Methodist Church at Woodlawn and Laurel Street, where Rev. Henninger was regular pastor at the time.

Worship services were now being held every two weeks in the school auditorium by Rev. Henninger. The need of a church was great, and action was taken upon the proposal of a new church building and

\$2,600 was subscribed. Thomas Wonnell, a former Warren Township trustee, very generously gave the plot of ground upon which the church building was erected, and several years later his widow, Mrs. Ella Wonnell, gave an additional lot on which it is hoped some time later to erect a parsonage.

After much discussion, it was decided to name the new church Henninger Memorial and on September 12, 1915, the cornerstone was laid. It was a hard struggle and many were the difficulties met and overcome, but faith carried through and the new church was completed and dedicated July 2, 1916. Those were mostly horse and buggy times and days of walking and among some members who walked were Mrs. Roy Jeffries and children (Bernard, Mildred and Elma) who were always faithful attendants.

Herman Niemeyer was a faithful worker and a heavy contributor. He was never too tired, or too busy, to do more than his share of church work. Until the time of his death, he continued paying all church electric bills and helped generously on finance of coal bills. In later years he became too crippled with rheumatism to get around and it was with great difficulty he was helped into the church auditorium the last few times he attended. Mrs. Niemeyer also was ever ready to do her part.

The church was remodeled during the summer of 1938. The high pulpit was taken from the north side of the auditorium and a larger and lower pulpit was placed in the east end, adding greatly to the appearance of the auditorium. The entire church was redecorated, floors refinished, a new furnace installed and all furnishings refinished. A rededication service was given and will long be remembered by all those present. Dinner was served in the church basement, which was beautifully decorated for the occasion, and the afternoon program was enjoyed by all. Charter members and past ministers and their families were honor guests. During the noon hour Lon Gleason took moving pictures of the church and the congregation. Later these pictures were thoroughly enjoyed by the Henninger Church group. Among the charter members and former ministers who were honor guests were Rev. and Mrs. George S. Henninger, Rev. and Mrs. E. A. Robertson, Rev. and Mrs. D. W. McBurney, Rev. and Mrs. Stanley Mahan, Mrs. Ephra Johnson, Mr. and Mrs. John Bruckman, Mrs. Christine Timmerman, Mr. and Mrs. Herman Niemeyer and family, Mrs. Thomas Wonnell, Mr. and Mrs. Sidney Wonnell, Mr. and Mrs. John Wonnell and Miss Nellie Timmerman. Many charter members have moved away and other members are serving in their places, some having been faithful workers for years. Among those are Mr. and Mrs. Nelson Shafer and family, Mr. and Mrs. George Stephenson, Mr. and Mrs. Ira Pickerel and family, Mrs. Edith Theil, Mr. and Mrs. Fred Berndt and family, Mr. and Mrs. Roy Shafer and others.

Each year faithful workers have joined the Christian rank. Youngsters of early days have grown to manhood and womanhood and are now bringing their children to services. Others have moved away and are serving in churches elsewhere. Deceased members not mentioned

who were ever present, were Mrs. Oliver Summa and Mr. and Mrs. William Spence. Now in the spring of 1943 new families are coming in, and many new members. During this terrible time of war and strife many of the church boys are serving in far away lands; others have been separated from their homes to work in defense work and are scattered from coast to coast. Homes have been broken, hearts filled with pain and sorrow, still God lives and His work will carry on.

Present Sunday school officers are Jesse Langham, superintendent; Sidney Wonnell, assistant superintendent; Orval Barnett, treasurer; Caroline Gioe, secretary, and Miss Mildred Jeffries, pianist.

The teachers are Mrs. Clarence Allen, Elza Mitchell, Mrs. Edward Huber, Miss Nellie Timmerman, John Gioe, Mrs. Ira Pickerel, Mrs. Edith Theil, Mrs. Edward Lechner and Mrs. Lawrence Goddard.

Trustees are Ira Pickerel, Orval Barnett, George Stephenson, Martin Burt, Walter Niemeyer, John Gioe and George W. Moyer. Besides regular class meetings for various classes, there are the Men's Brotherhood and the Woman's Society of Christian Service, which meet once each month. The Ladies' Aid Society, which was organized February 27, 1916, meets each week in the homes and alternates with all-day and one-half day meetings. Mrs. Herman Niemeyer, a charter member, is president.

In the Methodist church, ministerial appointments are made by the district superintendent of the Methodist Conference at the annual September meetings. In this way Methodist ministers are changed as the district superintendent see fit to change them.

The following ministers have served Henninger Church since 1915: Rev. George S. Henninger, 1915 to 1917; Rev. Charles M. Reed, 1917 to 1918; Rev. W. D. Woods, 1918 to 1919; Rev. Dallas Church, 1919 to 1923; Rev. Harry Price, 1923 to 1924; Rev. D. W. McBurney, 1924 to 1926; Rev. E. A. Robertson, 1926 to 1927; Rev. W. B. Collier, 1927 to 1930; Rev. Samuel Welker, 1930 to 1931; Rev. I. T. Rogers, 1931 to 1933; Rev. C. C. Bosse, 1933 to 1935; Rev. S. P. Mahan, 1937 to 1939, and Rev. C. M. Bless, 1939 to 1943.

REV. C. M. BLESS,

The Rev. C. M. Bless, A. B., B. D., was born nine miles west of Columbus, Ind., on July 6, 1891. He was graduated from the elementary school in 1907. Entered Taylor University Academy in 1913, completing about one and a half year's work toward the high school diploma. The other two and a half years' work in the high school course was studied outside and the state examinations passed, thus the high school course was completed.

Having felt the call to the ministry, Rev. Mr. Bless was licensed to preach in the Methodist church in 1915. Feeling the need of further education, he was admitted as a freshman to Franklin College in 1920 and graduated from that institution in 1926 with an A. B. degree. He taught high school at Coal City, Ind., two years as well as preached at different churches during his college days. Then in 1927 he was

awarded a Fay scholarship at Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill., whereupon he enrolled in that school for a three-year course in 1927 and graduated from it in 1930 with a B. D. degree.

The Rev. Mr. Bless has served churches as minister in the Indiana Conference since 1920, with the exception of the years 1927 to 1930, during which time he was pursuing his theological training at Evanston, Ill. Among the churches thus served were, three years with the Board of Home Missions work in Brown County; three years' pastorate at Brooklyn and Monrovia; three years at Worthington, Ind.; two years at Shoals, Ind.; two years at West Newton, Ind., and the last four years at Henninger Church and Madison Avenue Church. Mr. Bless lives at 4211 Bowman Avenue, Indianapolis, and divides his time between Henninger and Madison Avenue churches. These churches have all had a very steady growth under the leadership of Rev. Bless. Rev. and Mrs. Bless have enjoyed the work in the small churches very much because it is here that you really learn to know the people. At different times the Rev. Mr. Bless has chosen to still remain in the smaller churches, when churches of larger membership were offered to him.

Mrs. Bless has been a real helper in all of this church work, qualified as she is, not only having the educational training in public schools, colleges and theological training, but has a great spiritual heritage, having come from a very devout home. In the present pastorate the last year has seen greater spiritual results than any year of the last four years at both Henninger and Madison Avenue churches.

LOWELL SCHOOL
P.-T.A.

OBJECTS OF THE NATIONAL CONGRESS OF PARENTS AND TEACHERS

To promote the welfare of children and youth in home, school, church and community.

To raise the standards of home life.

To secure adequate laws for the care and protection of children and youth.

To bring into closer relation the home that parents and teachers may cooperate intelligently in the training of the child.

To develop between educators and the general public such united efforts as will secure for every child the highest advantages in physical, mental, social and spiritual education.

PARENT-TEACHER CREED

We believe in the home as the most significant institution developed by mankind for the maintenance and development of social welfare.

We believe in the school as the best agency yet created to serve the home supplementing it and cooperating with it in the noblest work of the world, the building of human character.

We believe in the parent whose unselfish love for and interest in the child makes possible the fulfillment of an ideal.

We believe in the teacher whose faith in the future never dies; who places service to youth above all things material; whose love of the child transcends all save that of his mother.

We believe in the child, the inspiration of today, the hope of tomorrow; the binding tie of parents; the soul of teaching.

And so we believe in the parent-teacher association; not as an organization of parents created to supplement the school in a task beyond it; not as an organization of teachers created to lessen their load; but as an organization of parents and teachers created in the interests of their most priceless possession, the child.—Benjamin O. Wist in Hawaii Educational Review.

LOWEL SCHOOL P.T.A.

EPHA McKINNEY JOHNSON

Founder of the Lowell School Parent-Teacher Association and
First President

In a little log cabin near Cleves, Ohio, Epha M. Johnson was born August 1, 1863. This humble dwelling, in which a large fireplace and trundle-bed played an important part as furnishings, stood in the "Hollow" at the foot of Jordan Hill.

Her parents, Margaret and George McKinney, had ten children. Four boys and six girls, the fourth child being Epha, who was named for her paternal grandmother.

When the time was at hand for Epha's birth, her father was sent to Cleves to bring a "sort of" a midwife and the doctor. He went to the woman first that she might be ready on his return. When he and the doctor returned for her, she was too drunk to officiate. She must have felt the need of a quick stimulant for the occasion. As Mrs. Johnson grew older, this incident may have been one of the determining factors in bringing about her abhorrence of alcohol in any form, and she fought it bitterly as long as she lived.

While she was still a baby her father and his two brothers marched away, soldiers in the Union Army, serving with General Sherman in his march from Atlanta to the sea. One day the word came that Morgan's raiders were coming. Every available man from near and far hastened down to the Ohio river at North Bend to oppose their landing. Mrs. Johnson's mother drove the stock back into the hills and took her four little ones to her sister's on the next farm, that they might not face this evil together. Joyful news soon came that the supposed raiders were our men being mustered out.

For a number of years this family struggled to make ends meet. As the children grew, they learned responsibility. The older ones would ride a horse up the steep hill, and dig or bug potatoes all day. They cared for the younger children. Mrs. Johnson often jokingly said she had carried babies until she had "corns on her hips," and for that reason she herself had but one child.

Occasionally a peddler would come through the country with everything on his wagon from tin pans to dress goods. Once or twice a year the mother would go to Cincinnati on a shopping trip to buy shoes for the coldest weather, materials for clothing and whatever was most needed. She did all the family sewing from underwear to outer garments, knit the stockings and mittens, and some times sewed for a neighboring family. On one of these shopping trips the children were charged to clean the house. They heated the tub of water in the fireplace, discarded their clothing, scrubbed the floor with a broom and were just mopping it up with an old comfort when a relative appeared,

They quickly scampered into a hole under the floor boards, a hiding place for their secret treasures, to conceal themselves. This family, like most people at that time, provided for their winter's needs. They made a barrel of sorghum, a barrel of kraut, had a barrel of flour which father had ground at the mill from their own wheat; they made vinegar and apple butter from their own apples, their soap, dried and canned their fruits and vegetables, raised their own meat, supplemented by fish and game, and cut their own wood. Their food problem may have been difficult, but perhaps not as complicated as now in 1943.

Mrs. Johnson had a blind sister, Carrie, seven years her senior. When quite young she was sent to a blind school at Columbus, Ohio, where she developed her ability to write poetry. She supplied the poems for the McKinney children for the afternoon programs of songs and "declamations" which were given every Friday in school. Callie, as she was called, would think out the poems as she lay in bed and dictate them the next morning. When she came home on vacation all the neighborhood children would gather round to hear her stories, poems and songs. At the age of 17 she died and was buried in the tiny family "graveyard," which is now in the middle of a field not far from the sight of the family home.

When the family moved to Uncle Job's place, another cabin overlooking the Miami river, it was an exciting experience to watch the water rise to flood stage during the rainy season. Someone would stay up all night marking the stage of the water on a pole every hour. No less exciting was the loading of the family into a farm wagon and driving out in the night when the water reached the door sill. There was no bridge across the river, but anyone wishing to cross would call "Over" from the bank. One of the children would run down to the river, row across and bring the passenger back. But this river that brought days of pleasure to the children was destined to bring grief and sorrow. Seth, a boy of 11, was wading with two playmates when suddenly his body disappeared beneath the surface of the water. He had stepped into a hole. The frightened children ran for help. The neighbors gathered. It was a grief-stricken group that bore the little water-soaked body back to the house. He was buried in the plot beside his sister Callie. After his tragic death this house no longer held any charms for the family. They moved across the river to the third and last cabin they were to occupy.

The church played an important part in their lives, not only as a place of worship, but it, as well as the school, supplied the only means of social contact. The children rowed across the river to the Presbyterian Sunday school in the morning, then walked over the hill in the afternoon to Zion United Brethren Sunday school, where the parents held their membership.

At an early age Mrs. Johnson displayed an aptitude for learning. Whenever a prize was offered for some special attainment in school, she was determined to be the winner. She was usually at the head in the school and neighborhood spelling bees. She liked her books so

well that she neglected the household tasks assigned to her as a child. She claimed they always sent her to plant the gourds, for "gourds grew for lazy people."

At 15 she went to the farm home of Mr. and Mrs. John Matson to work. She lived here for three years as one of the family, and had many happy remembrances of them. She returned for numerous visits through the years.

Her brother George had come to Indianapolis to live on his uncle's farm, now Belmont Avenue. To make a home for him, Epha and her sister Ella followed. They purchased new furniture and rented a house to which very soon the rest of the family came. Epha's school teacher, Stevie Hayes, interested in her success, urged her to attend Central Normal College at Danville, loaning her the money for her first tuition. To obtain funds to repay her teacher and to complete her course, she taught school for a year at Nora, Ind. She graduated in 1886 and taught the following year. At the end of the term, on the 29th of April, she was married to William L. Johnson, whose parents, Henry and Margaret Johnson, lived on a farm near Maywood, now occupied by the Republic Creosoting Company. Epha thought her days as a teacher were over. The young couple built a new cottage a few doors from her mother's home and were happy with their only child, Myrtle. Happiness was to reign but a brief space of time. The young husband contracted tuberculosis, which caused his death in 1895, after a long illness.

In order to make a living for herself and child, Mrs. Johnson conducted night school for mixed ages in her home and coached school children during vacation until the fall school term began. She then returned to her chosen profession, to which she gave the best of her life for many years.

Much time has been given to her early life because it was then that the foundations were laid for her broad understanding, her sympathy for the unfortunate or underprivileged, her patriotism, her religious enthusiasm and her determination to succeed in anything she attempted to do.

After her husband's death she began teaching in West Indianapolis, this suburb being annexed to the city shortly afterwards. After three years in the city and one year near Clermont, the only school in which her daughter was one of her pupils, she came to No. 7 near Julietta, in Warren Township, in 1899. She boarded with Mr. Lueckert this first year and with John Kitley, the trustee, the next, going home on week-ends. These were the days when the boys wore red top felt boots, when there were no interurbans, buses or automobiles, when the children walked two and three miles to school, when the trustee sought the teacher instead of the teacher seeking the trustee. Mrs. Johnson introduced water color painting in the school, something new for a rural school, and in every way she attempted to keep the rural standard up with the standard of the city schools. When Thomas Wonnell was trustee in 1902 she began her work at Lowell School, then No. 9, in a one-room frame building with a raised platform.

The Shelbyville interurban line was laid in the summer of 1902, and walking from the school to the car line in zero weather was an experience to be remembered. During the following summer a new one-room brick building was erected and Mrs. Johnson continued as the teacher. She introduced music and art into this school, sending some of the pupils' paintings to the St. Louis World's Fair, where they were exhibited in the Educational Building. She gave pie suppers, box suppers and entertainments, furnishing social life for the community and raising funds for various equipment needed in the school. An organ was purchased for \$20. The first parent-teacher association in Lowell School was organized in 1904 as the Mothers' Club. Mrs. Johnson was elected president; Mrs. ——— Wharritt, vice president; Mrs. Banner Brady, secretary, and Mrs. Charles P. Fisher, treasurer. The membership and attendance was small, but it was the nucleus that developed into something bigger and finer for Lowell School.

At this time the teacher received \$2 a day and did her own janitor work, building the stove fire, sweeping, etc. Those were the days when the pupils near the stove burned their faces and froze their backs. In 1905 Mrs. Johnson received \$2.85 a day and thought she was doing well. That year eleven pupils graduated. The class named the school and presented to it a bust of James Russell Lowell. A program was given, during which a portrait of Lowell was unveiled and presented to the school. At this time the upper grade children from the German Lutheran School attended public school on Friday only.

Patriotism was a part of the school training. Flag drills and demonstrations were given. Mrs. Johnson was a member of the George H. Chapman Relief Corps, and through her influence a large American flag was presented to the school by this organization.

In 1905 she went to Beech Grove for a year, and then to McClainsville as principal for four years. There she organized the first parent-teacher association as the "Mothers' Club" in Perry Township. Here she had some very poor children, to whom she carried clothing. Back at Lowell School in 1910 and 1911, she rekindled the fire of the Mothers' Club, the embers of which were smoldering, and again served as president. The organ was replaced by a piano. Lamps with reflectors were purchased to light the room for night entertainments. In 1911 she went to University Heights as principal, staying three years, and here organizing the second parent-teacher association as the "Mothers' Club" in Perry Township. Again she returned to Lowell School in 1914 with the opening of the new building. The name "Lowell" now appeared on the building. The community had grown, new additions had opened up and now there were pupils enough for two rooms. Mrs. Johnson soon realized that her pupils preferred to sing Sunday school songs for the morning exercises and that they enjoyed repeating in concert a number of the Psalms. Feeling that an opportunity for religious training was needed, she called her mothers together and presented the matter to them. The Community Association of Lowell School was then organized, with Mrs. Johnson acting as president. It was proposed

that a Sunday school be organized. She was delegated to secure advice from a minister in regard to the same. She obtained the help of her pastor, Rev. George S. Henninger, and the permission of the trustee, Charles P. Fisher, to use the building. Mr. Fisher supplied 67 chairs for the unfurnished auditorium. On January 17, 1915, Rev. Geo. S. Henninger and Mrs. Johnson met with 71 people in the auditorium and organized a Sunday school to meet at 2:30 p. m. every Sunday. A series of night meetings at the school and cottage prayer meetings resulted in 75 accessions to the church. In February the sum of \$2,600 was subscribed to a fund to build a church. Thomas Wonnell gave the ground, and on September 12, 1915, the corner stone of the Henninger Methodist Church was laid. The Community Association gave \$50 to the church, purchased 50 chairs for the auditorium and paid for the window shades and chandeliers for the new building. They purchased a bookcase,, each mother contributing a book. A librarian was appointed so that parents as well as children might read them. The piano was traded for a new one, a Victrola with 20 records was purchased and the pupils were taught to recognize the musical classics. In the old building tomato boxes had served as a stage, but now material was purchased for a stage. Dishes were purchased to serve hot lunches for the pupils. Mrs. Johnson promoted the physical as well as the intellectual training. There was contests and games between the pupils of Lowell School and those of other schools. For a time there was the annual field meet at the Coliseum, in which her pupils participated in various events. Basketball and baseball equipment were purchased for the school. She promoted a baby clinic to which mothers brought their children for examination and received instructions on their care and feeding. In 1920 she organized a Health Club as a part of the Modern Health Crusade of the Marion County Tuberculosis Association with Kenneth Young as president. Through her efforts a life size portrait of Frances Willard was presented to the school by Sarah Swain W. C. T. U., of which Mrs. Johnson was a member.

All through Mrs. Johnson's life she loved to cook. As a girl she had helped cook for threshers, oftentimes 30 in number. During World War I it was an easy task for her to conduct cold-pack canning classes and to instruct the women in drying fruits and vegetables in the auditorium of the school during the summer vacation. Also during the war she presented to Mr. Gale, trustee, \$133.15 in one amount for the Y. M. C. A. collected from Lowell community, later increasing to \$187.50.

During one of her later years the arch across the walk and the rubbery were added to the grounds.

Through the years she had stayed over night in the home of many her pupils, forming warm and lasting friendships, and had entertained many of the children in her own home.

On February 14, 1923, an accident in the school building, resulting in a fractured hip, terminated her years of service in Lowell School. She held many happy memories of her work there and of those who worked with her.

The second summer following her accident Mrs. Johnson, with 20 of her relatives, returned to Jordon School, where she had attended as a child, to spend a Fourth of July week-end. With permission of school authorities, the members of this auto caravan camped in the building, sleeping on pallets of straw. They held open house for their friends and relatives in the community. What fun to again climb the rock-studded hillsides and to hear the echoing warble of the birds.

The beautiful hills of Ohio!
Serene and imposing they stand,
The guardian giants of freedom,
The walls of our own native land.

She recalled the many hours spent here, the fat stove, the double seats, the slates with their accompanying slate rag, the water bucket—and what a privilege it was to pass it up and down the aisles from child to child, serving each with the common tin cup. She thought of the time that one pupil, while passing the water bucket, became angered at another, and threw the whole bucket of water on him. Faces and events of those bygone years came back to her once more. She came away reluctantly.

In 1924, after her recovery, she continued to teach for seven years. three at Margaret McFarland School, two at Albert Walsman and two at Cumberland, retiring in 1931. As for her career she had "fought a good fight and finished the course."

Most of Mrs. Johnson's time outside the schoolroom was given to work in the church. For many years she was a member of Blaine Avenue Methodist Church, where she was a member of the choir, a Sunday school teacher, a local and district Epworth League officer and active in the missionary societies. When a young woman, she and her sister had picked berries for a strawberry festival to buy the first organ.

For ten years she was a member of Edwin Ray Church and while there she interested not only her pastor, but many of the members. in Lowell community. For the last 15 years she was an active member of the Irvington Methodist Church. She taught a Sunday school class almost as long as she taught school.

After her retirement she soon discovered that making quilts did not measure up to the busy life to which she had accustomed herself. She continued this just for pastime. She became very active in the Irvington W. C. T. U., of which she had formerly been president, and also in the county organizations, speaking on "The Effects of Alcohol" in many of the Sunday schools over the city and county and holding many speech contests—silver, gold and pearl. She was chairman of the board of county directors of the W. C. T. U., medal contest director and alcohol education director. Some of Lowell and Warren Township pupils have participated in these medal contests. Just before her death she was given recognition at the Chicago national W. C. T. U. convention for securing 72 new members, that being the second largest number secured by one person in the nation. For this effort the state

convention awarded her a gold and pearl pin, the emblem of the organization.

Mrs. Johnson was interested not only in personal reform, but also in political reform. She was secretary and parliamentarian for the Marion County Council of Republican Women and a member of the Irvington Association of Republican Women. For a time she was a member of the McGuffeyites of Indiana, having studied in the old McGuffey readers.

Next to her family, her consuming interests were the church, temperance and politics. She made her home with her daughter, from whom she had never been separated since her daughter's marriage to John Muesing, a former pupil of Mrs. Johnson's at Julietta.

On her seventieth birthday she was taken again on a little trip back to the scenes of her childhood. The cabin had just been enlarged and rebuilt, and the present owner kindly invited her to inspect the substantial cement block house that stood in its stead. The old spring, the only source of drinking water, was still there, but pipes now conveyed its gushing waters from out the hillside. Gone was the thrill of dipping the old wooden bucket down into its cold, crystal clear waters. The ash box back of the house which held the ashes to make soap, and which served as the only sand box these children ever knew, was no longer there. The locust trees, under whose fragrant branches the children spent many happy hours, were gone and beautiful dahlias stood in their place. The grapevine swing and the broad grape leaves that the children used to make into play hats and dresses were replaced by the garden plot back of the house. Mrs. Johnson saw at a glance that these familiar scenes had been sacrificed in the march of progress.

In September, 1940, she, with Mrs. Arthur Robinson, attended a parent-teacher night meeting at Lowell School, after which she became ill in the night. We wonder why she returned to Lowell School, the scene of her most active and most cherished years of service, this last night before her fatal illness. Did Providence return her for one last glimpse of some of her handiwork, or did she return once more to hold high the educational torch for those who follow on?

On November 10, 1940, she departed this life, but to those who knew her, her indomitable spirit lives on, and the P. T. A. and friends dedicated a plaque, honoring her, with the inscription, "Mrs. Ephra M. Johnson a Lowell school teacher who lives in lives of many, because

She loved her boys and girls,
She was devoted to her work,
She was always willing to serve,
Her strength came from God."

MRS. CLAYTON B. JOHNSON

Mrs. Clayton B. Johnson, daughter of F. G. Ran and Rebecca (Schneider) Ran, was born at Louisville, Ky., May 20, 1879. She attended grade and high schools in Louisville, Ky. and two years at

Fairmount Academy, at Fairmount, Ind., in which town she lived for ten years. Later, she was bookkeeper for Fairmount Glass Workers of Fairmount, Indiana for five years. In her earlier life, she was a member of the Methodist Church, and since has been a member of The Friend's Church of Indianapolis, Ind. Mrs. Johnson married Clayton B. Johnson, of Grant County and came to Indianapolis in 1907, a few years after Fairmount Glass Works moved to Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. Clayton B. Johnson located and lived in Warren Township, about thirty years. Their children are: Lucille Johnson Bewley, of Orange, Cal.; Walter L., and Ralph C. Johnson, of Evanston, Ill.; and Ruth Anna Johnson Routh, of Indianapolis. These children attended Lowell School and saw the development from a one room school to the Junior Schol system.

Mrs. Clayton B. Johnson served the Community Association as president from 1919 to 1920 with the following officers: Mrs. J. W. Martin, vice president; Mrs. Iva Young, treasurer, and Mrs. Epha Johnson, secretary. The term of 1920 to 1921 the officers were: Mrs. Johnson, president; Mrs. J. W. Martin, vice president; Mrs. Iva Young, treasurer, and Mrs. Epha Johnson, secretary.

MRS. ARTHUR B. SILVER

Anna Silver, the daughter of Frank and Louise (Traub) Lohrman, was born May 24, 1885 in Indianapolis, Indiana, on St. Clair Street between Meridian and Illinois Streets. At an early age she moved with her parents to North Indianapolis where, she spent her early childhood and school days by attending grade School No. 41. Later she attended Manual Training High School and finished her education by attending Sanderson Business School. At fourteen years of age, she joined the Seventh Christian Church. In 1915 she took active part in the Henninger Church.

In 1912 she was united in marriage with Arthur B. Silver, son of Enoch and Elizabeth Eversull Silver of the Silver Hill Homestead. Two years later, they moved to South Arlington Avenue and reared two foster sons, Orville Barbour and Robert Spoon, who attended Lowell School.

Mrs. Arthur B. Silvers served the Community Association as president from 1921 to 1922 with the following officers: Mrs. Herman Niemeyer, vice president; Mrs. O. C. Weigman, treasurer, and Mrs. Epha Johnson, secretary.

The term of 1922 to 1923 the officers were: Mrs. Silver, president; Mrs. W. O. Fuller, vice-president; Mrs. R. L. Jeffries, treasurer, and Mrs. Epha Johnson, secretary.

MRS. CHARLES P. NEWBURG

Mrs. Charles P. Newburg, the daughter of Frank and Louise (Traub) Lohrman, was born April 13, 1892, at 2201 North Harding Street, North Indianapolis, Ind. Here she spent her early childhood, and attended School No. 41 for five grades, at which time her parents

moved to the eastern part of Indianapolis, on South Gray Street, and here she attended the District School No. 3, Perry Township, 7th and 8th and Arsenal Technical High School. As a child she attended the Linwood Christian Church, and later in life she joined the Christian Science Church. In 1912 she was united in marriage with Charles P. Newburg, son of Charles and Ella Newburg. To this union came a son Franklin C., who attended Lowell and Warren Central Junior High School. He graduated from high school in Miamisburg, Ohio, where he lived with his father after the death of his mother in April, 1924. His father died November, 1939. Mrs. Newburg also reared a foster son, Ernest Spoon who attended and graduated from Lowell school in 1924.

Mrs. Charles P. Newburg served the Community Association as president from 1923 to 1924, with the following officers: Miss Esther Weitzel, vice president; Mrs. R. L. Jeffries, treasurer, and Mrs. June Cox, secretary.

MRS. MAY STRONG

Mrs. May Strong, the first child of Herman and Louise Niemeyer was born October 3, 1896, in Indianapolis, Indiana, on North Belmont Avenue not far from West Washington Street. A short time later her parents moved to a home on North Elder where she lived until moving to the farm on Hunter Road, South East of Irvington. She received her education at No. 30 on Elder Avenue, School No. 50, and No. 9, later to be known as Lowell School in Warren Township. When a child she attended Sunday School at the Presbyterian Church, corner Miley and West Washington Streets. In 1917 she married Albert Strong, son of George and Katherine Strong. On August 4, 1918, a daughter was born, named Mildred. Mrs. Strong has been a member of the Henninger Methodist Church since it was organized.

Mrs. May Strong served the Community Association as president from 1924 to 1925 with the following officers: Mrs. Sarah Hollingsworth, vice president; Mrs. R. L. Jeffries, treasurer, and Miss Flora B. Williams, secretary.

MRS. RAYMOND E. TREFZ

Mrs. Raymond E. Trefz, the daughter of John and Mary (Laufer) Keilholz, was born on a farm at Cumberland, Indiana, January 3, 1894. Her early childhood was spent at Cumberland and Fortville, Indiana. At the age of ten years her family moved to Indianapolis. She entered the public school at Fortville and later attended school in Indianapolis. She was a member of the Seventh Presbyterian Church. On November 10, 1915, Mrs. Trefz was married to Raymond E. Trefz, son of John and Sarah (Glasford) Trefz. Two sons were born to this union, Raymond E. Jr., and Eugene E. They now attend the Fourth Church of Christ Scientist in Irvington.

Mrs. Raymond E. Trefz served the Community Association as president from 1925 to 1926 with the following officers: Mrs. Sarah Hollingsworth, vice president; Mrs. May Strong, treasurer, and Mrs. Fern

Andrews, secretary. For the term of 1926 to 1927 the officers were: Mrs. Trefz, president; Mrs. Harrah Hollingsworth, vice president; Mrs. May Strong, treasurer, and Mrs. Fern Andrews, secretary.

MRS. JOHN C. HOLLOWAY

Mrs. John C. Holloway was born September 22, 1895, in New Albany, Ind., and lived here until the age of 12. She attended grade school at Vincennes Street School, and with her family moved to Indianapolis to become a pupil of the Oliver Perry Morton school. She finished her education at Louisville, Ky. As a child she received christian training, first at Jenny DePauw Memorial Methodist Church in New Albany, Ind., later, at the First Baptist Church of Indianapolis, Ind. On November 12, 1913, Mrs. Holloway married the son of Chester C. and Lora Fohl Holloway of Indianapolis. Mr. and Mrs. John C. Holloway are the parents of John C. Jr., Willard L. and Paul David. The family are members of the Henninger Methodist Church of Indianapolis, Ind.

Mrs. John C. Holloway served as president of the Association and it was the term of 1927 to 1928 that the Community Association became affiliated with the Parent-Teacher Congress. It was during her term of presidency and the following were officers: Mrs. Ralph Reidy, vice president; Miss Estryle Adams, secretary, and Mrs. May Strong, treasurer.

MRS. SIDNEY WONNELL

Mrs. Sidney Wonnell, nee May Timmerman, was born in Marion County, Indiana, May 26, 1890, the daughter of Herman and Sophia Niemeyer Timmerman. She graduated from Lowell School in 1905 and from Manuel Training High School in Indianapolis in 1909. She was married to Sidney Wonnell, son of Thomas and Ella Wonnell, of Warren Township, Marion County, Ind. They have three sons, Thomas, Jack and Robert. The family lived on the Wonnell homeplace at the corner of Arlington and Raymond streets at the time Mrs. Wonnell acted as president of the P.T.A. at the Lowell School on the corner of East Raymond and Hunter road. The family attended the Henninger M. E. Church on South Arlington Avenue.

Mrs. Sidney Wonnell had the presidency of the Lowell P.T.A. during the term of 1928 to 1929, with the following officers: Mrs. R. L. Jeffries, vice president; Mrs. May Strong, treasurer, and Mrs. Irma E. Lasley, secretary.

MRS. RALPH A. REIDY

The eldest daughter of G. Albert and Mary Lehman, naturalized emmigrants from Germany. She was born June 13, 1900, at Pittsburg, Kansas. Early in 1901 she with her parents moved to Indianapolis, Ind. and lived from 1906 to 1918 at 622 Benard Avenue. She attended Public School at 28th and Capitol Avenue and after which she attended Manuel Training High School. She also had time to take a course for

Bible School Teacher, graduated and taught a boy's class (12 to 14) years of age. Then she took a course at Lane's Business College and graduated. Mrs. Reidy married the son of Patrick and Mary Reidy, on October 1, 1918, and took up residence at 11th Street west of Arsenal Avenue where four of her six children were born, four of whom are now living, Albert, Elinor, Ann and Barbara Jean. In 1924 the family moved to Raymond and Arlington Avenue, this being in Marion County, Warren Township, Lowell District. Mrs. Reidy took a great interest in school work, especially P.T.A. During her term the cafeteria was installed and her mother became its first manager. Mrs. Ralph A. Reidy was a member of the Englewood Christian Church. Died November 17, 1933.

Mrs. Ralph A. Reidy served the Lowell P.T.A. as president from 1929 to 1930 with the following officers: Mrs. Oilver Summa, vice president; Mr. John Holloway, treasurer, and Mrs. A. D. Lasley, secretary.

MRS. HARRY A. MEYER

Mrs. Harry A. Meyer was born October 29, 1885, at Philadelphia, Pa., the daughter of Fred and Marie Duerr. At different times her early life was spent in three cities, nameiy, Philadelphia, Noristown and Valley Forge, Pa. She received her school training at Philadelphia and Norristown, Pa. Her early religious training was that of the Lutheran Faith. Mrs. Meyer married the son of Harry and Sophia (Mauntel) Meyer, of Cincinnati, Ohio. The marriage took place in Norristown, Pa., on June 26, 1907. Four children were born to Harry A. and Kate Meyer. They are named as follows: Harry Jr., irene, Thomas and Kathryn. The family are followers of the Lutheran Church of Indianapolis, Ind.

Mrs. Harry A. Meyer, during the term of 1930 to 1931 served the Lowell P.T.A., as president, with the following officers: Mrs. Ira Pickerel, vice president; Mrs. R. C. Heskett, secretary, and Mr. John Holloway, treasurer.

MRS. IRA PICKEREL

Mrs. Ira Pickerel, the daughter of David L. and Mary Scoggan Prichard, was born May 22, 1886, near Bucklin, Kansas. At the age of three years her parents moved to Indiana and most of her childhood days were spent in and around Trafalgar, Ind. She was a graduate of Trafalgar High School and united with the Trafalgar Baptist Church at the age of sixteen. Later, she, and her family became members of the Henninger Methodist Church on South Arlington Avenue. A great part of her time has been devoted to church work, especially with young people. On July 3, 1907, she was united in marriage to Ira Pickerel, son of George and Hester Mellender Pickerel, also of Trafalgar. Most of their married life has been spent in Warren Township and their two sons Lloyd M. Pickerel and Ira Glenn Pickerel attended Lowell grade school. The sons were graduates of Warren Central

High School, later, attending Purdue University and now, residing in Seattle, Wash.

Mrs. Ira Pickerel was acting president of the Lowell P.T.A. for the term of 1931 to 1932, with the following officers: Mrs. Walter Denny, vice president; Mrs. William Hurt, secretary, and Mr. John Holloway, treasurer.

MRS. HAROLD P. BRADY

Mrs. Harold P. Brady was born November 25, 1903, on Cottage Street in Indianapolis, Ind. Her girlhood days were spent near Five Points, Indiana, in Franklin Township on Troy Avenue with her parents and three brothers on the farm. She attended three years at the Lowell Grade School in Warren Township and the balance of her training was received at New Bethel school in Franklin Township, Marion County, Ind. In 1915, she became a charter member of the Henninger Methodist Church on South Arlington Avenue. Mrs. Brady married Feb. 16, 1924, the son of Banner and Pearl Brady, old residents of Warren Township. Mr. and Mrs. Harold P. Brady are the parents of Lila and Lola. The family are members of the Irvington Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mrs. Harold P. Brady was elected president of the Lowell P.T.A. and served the term of 1933 to 1934 with the following officers: Mrs. Ira Brady, vice president; Mrs. L. D. Gleason, secretary, and Mr. John Holloway, treasurer.

MRS. AUGUST H. HARTMAN

Mrs. August H. Hartman, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Hoop, formerly of Mooresville, Ind., was born September 16, 1901. Her early school days were attended in Indianapolis and Shelbyville, Ind. Mrs. Hartman became the wife of August H. Hartman, son of William C. and Frances (Huber) Hartman, the former an old resident of Warren Township, Marion County, Ind., and the latter of Ohio. To this union were born three daughters, namely: Mildred, Virginia and Louise, an infant, deceased, and she now has two grand children, Larry and Janis. For many years the family resided on Terrace and South Arlington Avenues, and attended the Irvington Methodist Church. Mrs. Hartman served in many capacities in the Parent-Teacher Association in her school district, township and state. Due to war conditions, Mr. A. H. Hartman's work has taken him and his family to Minneapolis, Minn.

Mrs. August H. Hartman served the Lowell P.T.A. as president, 1934 to 1935 with the following officers: Mrs. Garvey Kemper, vice president; Mrs. John Green, secretary, and Mr. John Holloway, as treasurer. The term of 1935 to 1936 the officers were: Mrs. Hartman, president; Mrs. Walter Prange, vice president; Mrs. John Green, secretary, and Mr. Howard Craig, treasurer.

Also, Mrs. Hartman was the acting president of Warren Central P.T.A. in 1936 to 1937. From here, she became president of the Marion County Council P.T.A. for the period of 1938 to 1940 and for

three years, she was chairman of the Convention Arrangements Committee for the State Parent-Teacher Congress.

MRS. LEONIDAS GLEASON

Berniece Elizabeth, daughter of William and Alta Stanton was born October 9, 1901 in Lafayette, Ind. She spent her girlhood there, attending grade and Jefferson High School. She became a member of the First Christian Church when thirteen years old. In June, 1923, Berniece E. Stanton married Leonidas Gleason, son of Major and Lora Gleason, of Indianapolis, Ind. They have three children, Don and Marilyn being students at Warren Central High School. Their other daughter Mary Margaret having passed on while a student at Lowell School. The family are now members of the Henninger Methodist Church on South Arlington Avenue.

Mrs. Leonidas Gleason served the Lowell P. T. A. as president, 1936 to 1937 with the following officers: Mrs. L. E. Goddard, vice president; Mrs. G. W. Moyer, secretary, and Mr. Howard Craig, treasurer. The term of 1937 to 1938 the officers were: Mrs. Gleason, president; Mrs. L. E. Goddard, vice president; Mrs. G. W. Moyer, secretary, and Mr. Robert Stevens, treasurer.

MRS. LAWRENCE E. GODDARD

Mrs. Lawrence E. Goddard was born October 31, 1905 at Franklin, Indiana, daughter of Frank and Nellie McIlvain. Her early childhood was spent in Tipton, Ind., where she attended St. Joseph's Academy for 10 years, finishing her high school education at Technical High School in Indianapolis. Mrs. Goddard was married in 1922 and has four children, William Benton, Betty, Myra and Jack, all of whom attended Lowell School. The family are members of the Henninger Church on South Arlington Avenue. Mr. and Mrs. Goddard are active in Parent-Teacher work and they take an active part in the activities of their community.

Mrs. Lawrence E. Goddard served the Lowell P.T.A., as president, 1938 to 1939 with the following officers: Mrs. O. Barnett, vice president; Mr. S. M. Negley, second vice president; Mrs. R. M. Young, secretary, and Mr. Robert Stevens, treasurer. For the term of 1939 to 1940 the officers were: Mrs. Goddard, president; Mrs. O. Barnett, vice president; Mr. S. M. Negley, second vice president; Mrs. George Stephenson, secretary, and Mr. George W. Moyer, treasurer.

MRS. ORVAL BARNETT

Mrs. Orval Barnett was born at Westport, Ind., October 31, 1907, the daughter of John and Frances Talkington. At the age of six, her family moved to Indianapolis and her girlhood was spent on the south side of the city. She attended School No. 13 and was graduated from Manuel Training High School. At sixteen she became a member of the Prospect M. E. Church. Mrs. Barnett was married to Orval Barnett,

ren of James and Norman Barnett, Winslow, Ind. Florence and Orval are the parents of two children, James and Marijo. The family are now members of Henninger M. E. Church. Mrs. Orval Barnett was the presiding officer of the Lowell P.-T. A. during her son's last year of attendance of 1940 to 1941, with the following officers: Mrs. Ed. Jennings, vice president; Mr. Lawrence Abram, second vice president; Mrs. George Stephenson, secretary, and Mrs. George Moyer, treasurer.

MRS. GEORGE W. MOYER

Thelma Kingsbury Moyer, daughter of Charles and Pearl Hoffman Kingsbury, was born October 25, 1906, in the small town of Windfall, Ind., and boasts of Dutch and English ancestry.

Establishing a retail bakery in Anderson, Ind., the family moved from Windfall in the spring of 1909. In the fall of 1912 she entered the Anderson Grade Schools and completed her scholastic training when she graduated from the Anderson High School at the age of sixteen.

In January, 1923, she was married to George W. Moyer, son of Herman and Ollie Fox Moyer, of Anderson. To them was born their first child, a son, in May, 1924. They moved to Indianapolis, Ind., in 1925, and have since resided there, where three other children were born to them.

After being a member of the Noble Street Methodist Church in Anderson since 1916, she transferred her membership to the Henninger Methodist Church in Indianapolis, taking with her and her husband the membership of their four children, George F., Jack C., Judith Ann and Marcelyn Jo.

She was chosen president of Lowell Parent-Teacher Association in 1941 after having been secretary from 1936 to 1938. She has also served as chairman of various committees in the Marion County P.T.A. Council, treasurer of the Warren Township P.T.A. Council and an active member of the Warren High School P.T.A. Advisory Board. Also interested in community affairs she has served as president of the Liberty Gardens Homemakers Club and is a member of the Red Cross Nutrition, Canteen and Home Nursing Units.

Mrs. George W. Moyer served the Lowell P.T.A. as president, 1941 to 1942, with the following officers: Mrs. Fred Keithley, vice president; Mrs. Howard Niemeyer, secretary; Mrs. Lucile Sutherland, second vice president, and Mrs. Roy Shafer, treasurer. For the term of 1942 to 1943 the officers were: Mrs. Moyer, president; Mrs. Wayne Badgley, vice-president; Mrs. Lucile Sutherland, second vice-president; Mrs. Howard Niemeyer, secretary, and Mr. William Sewell, treasurer.

**BY-LAWS OF COMMUNITY ASSOCIATION—
LOWELL SCHOOL—1914**

1. **Name**—This organization shall be known as the Community Association of Lowell School.

2. **Officers**—There shall be a president, vice president, secretary, and treasurer as officers of this organization.

3. **Duties**—The president shall preside at all meetings and conduct all meetings and conduct all business pertaining to the work of the organization.

4. The Vice President shall assist the president in her duties and preside at the meetings in the absence of the president.

5. The Secretary shall keep a record of all meetings which shall be read at regular meetings. Receive money due the organization.

6. The Treasurer shall receive money of organization paid to secretary and pay all bills.

7. There shall be no dues, but a free-will offering shall be taken at the regular monthly meetings.

8. The President shall act as an ex-officio member for all committees.

**BY-LAWS OF THE LOWELL PARENT-TEACHER ASSOCIATION
1943**

Article 1. Name

The name of this association shall be Lowell School Parent-Teacher Association, of Warren Township, Marion County, a unit of Indiana Congress of Parents and Teachers, and the National Congress of Parents and Teachers.

Article 2. Objects

To promote child welfare in homes, schools, churches and community; to raise the standards of home life; to secure adequate laws for the care and protection of children. To bring in closer relation the home and the school that parents and teachers may co-operate intelligently in the training of the child and to develop between educators and the general public such united efforts as will secure for every child the highest advantages in physical, mental, moral and spiritual education.

Article 3. Policies

SECTION 1.—The policies of this association shall be identical with the policies of the National Congress of Parents and Teachers and shall be non-commercial, non-sectarian and non-partisan. No commercial enterprise or any candidate shall be endorsed by this association. The name of this association, or its officers in their official capacities shall not be used in any connection with a commercial concern or any political interest of or for any other than the regular work of the association.

SECTION 2.—The purpose of the association shall be educational along child welfare lines. This association shall not seek to direct the technical activities of the school nor to control their policies.

SECTION 3.—This association shall not enter into membership with other organizations except upon approval of the State Board of Managers; but it may unite, for conference and co-operation only, with other organizations and agencies active in the field of child welfare.

Article 4. Membership and Dues

SECTION 1.—Parents whose children are attending this school, the principal and teachers, and any adult who is interested in the objects for which the association is organized may become members, upon payment of the dues as provided in Section 2 of this article. Membership in this association shall embrace membership in the National Congress and the Indiana State Branch.

SECTION 2.—The annual dues for membership in this association shall be twenty-five cents (.25) per member. Twenty cents (.20) of this sum per member shall be paid by the treasurer of this association to the treasurer of the Indiana State branch for the State and National dues.

Four cents (.04) of this sum per member shall be paid by the treasurer of this association to the treasurer of the Marion County Council for council dues. The remaining one cent (.01) per member shall be left in the local treasury.

Other finances of this association shall be derived from such methods as shall be approved by the executive board.

Article 5. Officers and their Elections

SECTION 1.—The officers of this association shall be a President, First Vice President, Second Vice President, who shall always be the principal of the school, Secretary and Treasurer. The officers with the exception of the Second Vice President shall be elected annually by ballot for a term of one year and shall serve until their successors are elected and qualified.

No officer shall be eligible to the same office for more than two consecutive years. All officers must be residents of the school district and must attend fifty per cent or more of the meetings of the current school year.

SECTION 2.—Nominations for officers shall be made by a nomination committee of three members appointed by the executive committee at least one month preceding the election of officers. The nominating committee shall report at the election meeting the names of one candidate for each office to be filled. Additional nominations may be made from the floor with the previous consent of the nominee.

SECTION 3.—A voting member eligible to vote in the annual election must attend at least fifty percent of the meetings of the current school year. Any person or officer serving on the committee must be a member of the association and in good standing.

SECTION 4—The annual election shall be by one ballot containing the names of the four officers, cafeteria manager and delegate to the State Convention.

SECTION 5—Officers shall assume their duties at the close of the last meeting of the school year.

SECTION 6—A vacancy occurring in an office shall be filled by the executive committee for the unexpired term. The vote shall be by ballot and a majority vote shall elect.

Article 6. Duties of Officers

SECTION 1—The president shall preside at all meetings of the association and shall be exofficio member of all committees except the nomination committee; shall appoint special committees, except nomination committees and shall perform all other duties usually pertaining to the office.

SECTION 2—The Vice-President shall perform the duties of the President in the absence or inability of that officer to act, and shall assist the President when called upon.

SECTION 3—The secretary shall keep a correct record of all meetings of the association and of the executive committee and shall perform such other duties as may be delegated to her.

SECTION 4—The treasurer shall receive all money of the association, shall keep accurate record of all receipts and expenditures, and shall pay out money only in such manner as authorized by the association. The treasurer shall send National and State dues to the State Treasurer as provided in the State by-laws.

Article 7. Meetings

SECTION 1—The regular meetings of this association shall be held on the second Wednesday of each month. The last meeting of the school year shall be the annual meeting at which annual reports shall be received and officers installed. Other meetings may be held as the association may from time to time provide. Special meetings may be called by the President.

SECTION 2—Nine members shall constitute a quorum of the association, and five members a quorum of the executive board.

Article 8. Executive Committee

Shall consist of the officers of the association, the chairman of the standing committees and the principal, or his or her representative.

Its duties shall be to transact necessary business between association meetings and such other business as may be referred to it by the association. Meeting of this committee shall be held monthly and special meetings may be called by the President.

Article 9. Standing Committee

SECTION 1—There shall be such standing committees as may be required by the association to promote the objects and interests of the organization. The chairmen of these committees shall be chosen by the elected officers and the principal. The executive committee shall

appoint the members of standing committees with the advice of the chairman.

SECTION 2—Auxiliary groups shall function as standing committees and shall be under the direction of the executive committee. The chairmen of such auxiliary groups shall have such privileges as are allowed chairmen of other standing committees.

Article 10. Parliamentary Authority

The rules contained in Robert's Rules of Order Revised shall govern this association in all cases to which they are applicable and in which they are not inconsistent with these by laws and those of the state branch and National Congress.

Article 11. Amendments

These by-laws may be amended at any regular meeting of the association by a two-thirds vote of the members present, provided the proposed amendment has been submitted in writing by the executive committee, or by a committee authorized by this association, due notice of proposal to amend having been given at the previous regular meeting of this association.

CLUBS

THE HOMEMAKER CLUBS

In 1928, a number of women from Warren Township met at Warren Central High School under the leadership of Mrs. V. Carter. These women wanted a club where they might exchange ideas concerning cooking, sewing, home management, etc., with other women, and also, to learn more about the improvement of their homes and all its phases. The club was organized and given the name "Home Economics Club." They met once a month at Warren Central. Two project leaders were chosen to attend lectures in Indianapolis, given by specialists from Purdue University. These lectures or lessons were then presented to the club members by the project leaders. The objects of the club were: "To raise the standard of the home, to bring into closer relationship, the home and community." The first officers of the club were: President, Mrs. Roy Hester; secretary-treasurer, Mrs. Ira Pickerele; project leaders, Mrs. A. G. Matzke, Mrs. George Sirp.

The following year, 1929, Miss Janice Berlin was appointed Home Demonstration Agent of Marion County and took over direction of the club.

On November 5, 1930, the members chose a new name—"The Warren Homemakers, No. 1," and after that, each meeting was held at the home of one of the members. The scope of the club gradually widened until it included gardening, hobbies, etc. In addition to the lessons presented by the project leaders, speakers were brought to the meetings.

Since the beginning of the club, those members from the Lowell School district who have held the office of president are: Mrs. Ray Trefz, Mrs. George Sirp, and Mrs. Howard A. Fall. The present officers are: President, Mrs. Howard A. Fall, vice-president, Mrs. Warren Rumford; secretary and treasurer, Mrs. George Sirp; project leaders, Mrs. Fred Rosemyer, Mrs. Ernst Kelley. The club has contributed to the Childrens' Nutrition Camp for a number of years, and formerly sent 4-H club members to the International Convention at Chicago and to the Junior Leadership Camps. In addition to other work for the soldiers, they recently gave a ping pong table and set to the soldiers at Camp Atterbury for one of their dayrooms.

In 1933, several of the members felt that the distances to some of the members homes presented too great a transportation problem, and they decided to form another club in addition to the parent club, No. 1, closer to their homes. One of the clubs formed at this time was in the Liberty Garden district. An organization meeting was called at the home of Mrs. Roy Abbott's on Independence and Brookville roads by Mrs. Harold P. Brady with eleven women present. The object of the club was explained and a discussion followed about what they could undertake and what each might like to do. Two obstacles which were common to most of the women was lack of transportation and small children requiring the attention of their mothers at home.

The meetings were to be held once a month. Due to the inability of one more person to go with Mrs. Roy Abbott, as project leader, Mrs. Brady readily consented to become a project leader, too. The election proceeded and Mrs. Harold Green of this vicinity was elected the first club president. The group accepted the name "The Home Economic Club, Warren No. 2," suggested by Miss Janice Berlin, the Home Demonstration Agent of Marion County.

The first regular meeting and project lesson was held and given at the home of Mrs. Roy Abbot on "The Alternations of Patterns." The meeting was well attended and the members expressed their desire to know more about the making of clothing. Many interesting meetings took place and profitable information was presented. Several members were unable to participate in outside affairs necessary to carry on the meetings properly so the club meetings were disbanded the next spring.

In 1938, with Mrs. Edgar West as president, a neighborhood club of Liberty Garden's was the out-growth of the Liberty Garden Home Economic Club which is functioning with increasing participation. The present officers are Mrs. Edgar West, president; Mrs. Warren Frary, vice president; Mrs. Roscoe Young, secretary, and Mrs. George Moyer, treasurer. The club also is affiliated with the Riley Cheer Guild of Indianapolis, and this chapter "The Quest" is contributing especially to Ward B of the hospital. The project leaders of this club, like those of the Warren Homemakers, No. 1, also receive lessons given by specialists of Purdue University, and in turn present the lessons to the club members.

The Homemakers Creed is "We believe in the present and its opportunities, in the future and its promises, in every thing that makes life large and lovely, in the divine joy of living and helping others, that so we endeavor to pass on to others, that which has benefited us, striving to go forward and upward, reaching the pinnacle of economic perfection in improving, enlarging and endearing the greatest institution in the world—Home."

HAPPY HOLLOW 4-H CLUB

In the spring of 1928, Dorothy Ryan Doty organized several 4-H clubs in Warren township. She formed the first 4-H Club in the Lowell School district at the home of Mrs. Howard A. Fall on Iona Road. At that time, Pat Murphy was in charge of all 4-H clubs in Marion County. The first 4-H club county fair was held that summer at the state fairgrounds.

The twenty-five highest winners from Marion County at this fair were given as their reward a two-day bus trip to Wyandotte Cave and Louisville, Kentucky, with all expenses paid. One of these winners, Juanita Fall Gamble, was a member of the Lowell School District club.

The following summer, Mrs. Vivienne Carter, took over the township leadership, and also organized more clubs. Miss Janice Berlin was appointed as Marion County Agent. The first 4-H Club camp for boys and girls was held at the State Fairgrounds. Several members

of this club attended this camp and later camps. Mrs. Howard A. Fall became the senior leader of the Lowell district club, which was given the name "Happy Hollow Club." The girls won a number of blue ribbons with their exhibits at the county fair during that summer and in the following years.

A few years later, Juanita F. Gamble became the junior leader of the club, and was chosen by the Kiwanis Club to attend the Junior Leadership camp for two successive summers at Shakamak park and the Boy Scout Reservation, respectively. During their membership in this club, outstanding work was done by Elma Jeffries Gioe, Kathryn Meyers Kutsch, and Juanita F. Gamble.

Mrs. May Strong became assistant senior leader in 1935, and her daughter, Mildred Strong, became junior leader.

Mrs. Fall resigned the senior leadership of the Happy Hollow Club in 1937. The following year, Mrs. G. A. Lehman became senior leader of this club for four years, under the name of "Helping Hand." This group met every two weeks at 1:30 p. m. and devoted one hour to the project and one hour to recreation. The girls of this club were average participants. They came within a radius of two miles to her home.

In 1940 to 1942, under the leadership of Mrs. Richard Singleton, "The Helping Hand 4-H Club" had an average attendance of 10 girls. The enrollment for 1943 is 18 members. The girls live in the vicinity of South Arlington Avenue and Michigan Road.

In the early spring of 1943, Happy Hollow District 4-H Club was re-organized under the senior leadership of Juanita F. Gamble with seven members. The girls of this club chose the name "Victory Club."

Juanita F. Gamble is the first former 4-H Club girl to take over the senior leadership of a club in both Warren Township and Marion County.

LIBERTY GARDEN 4-H CLUB

In the year 1929 the Liberty Gardens Community felt the need of training girls in Baking, Sewing, and other household duties. Through the efforts of the parents and teachers of the schools a club was formed known as the Liberty Gardens 4-H Club.

The first leader was Mrs. Dale Rost and she had as her junior leader, Irene Prange. Mrs. Rost built the club into a thriving group and after leading it for four years turned it over to Mrs. Walter Scheiwer in 1933.

Mrs. Schiewer made wonderful progress with the club with many of the girls winning firsts in their work at the exhibits. She had as her junior leaders, May Evelyn Schiewer, Freeda Craig and Thelma Faucett. Mrs. Schiewer gave up the club after the marriage of her daughter and Mrs. Fred Hougland became leader in 1936.

Mrs. Hougland had the leadership with her daughter, Irene, as a junior leader. She kept the club active for two years and resigned, asking Mrs. Lawrence Goddard to accept the responsibility for the year 1938.

Mrs. Goddard kept the club functioning until the end of the year, when Mrs. James H. Monical accepted the leadership with her daughter.

ter Ruth and Betty West as junior leaders. Mrs. Monical had very good success with the girls in their exhibits and at the end of two years Mrs. George W. Moyer was appointed leader in 1941.

Mrs. Moyer had as her junior leaders the first year, Betty West, Lila Brady, Betty Goddard and Marilyn Gleason. The group has made good progress and at the present time have twelve members enrolled. They have the honor of having three boys enrolled in the Baking project. In 1942 the group won first prize in an amateur contest in the township and another first in the township sponsored by the Farm Bureau, then fourth in the County Contest sponsored by the Farm Bureau, besides the many firsts on their Baking, Clothing and other projects. Mrs. Moyer now has as her junior leaders, Doris Prange, Lucille Green and Ruth Monical. The Township leader is Mrs. Vivienne Carter the Home Economics teacher in the high school.

THE NIMBLE FINGERS 4-H CLUB

In the spring of 1930, a 4-H Club was started at the home of Mrs. Ira Pickerel on South Ritter Avenue with twelve girls as members. They spent a lot of their time in Mrs. Pickerel's beautiful flower garden where a News photographer found them and took their picture. The club was named the Merry Maids and continued for one year with Mrs. Pickerel as the leader.

The following year, this same 4-H Club met at the home of Mrs. Henry Behrman about three-quarters of a mile south of Mrs. Pickerel's home. The club meetings were conducted with the usual procedures of 4-H accomplishments. An honorable and outstanding county achievement was won by Miss Teckla Behrman, modeling her dress in the County Dress Review.

Mrs. Ed. Jennings became the leader in 1932 and meetings were held at her home on South Emerson Avenue. The area from which the girls came was west of Ritter Avenue to Sherman Drive, south of Terrace Avenue to Troy Avenue. A club was started in Center Township, thus shortening the area, which is now west of Ritter Avenue to Emerson Avenue.

At the first meeting in 1932, at which nine members were present, Mary Etta Kiser was elected president and the name of the club was changed to the Nimble Fingers. A charter was applied for and received under this name.

Under the guidance of Mrs. Vivian Carter, Home Economics teacher at Warren Central, the club has had many a blue ribbon winner. In 1936, Meta Louise Prange was County Champion in the dress revue, and in 1937, the same honor was won by Audrie McCartney. In 1938 the club had its first State Fair entry with Helen Jennings taking second prize on a pair of pajamas.

In 1939 a Marion County 4-H Club orchestra was formed, many clubs from the county being represented. Under the direction of Mr. Paul Hamilton of Warren Central High School, the orchestra played a concert in Fowler Hall at Purdue University for the State 4-H Roundup. The Nimble Fingers had two members in this orchestra—

Helen Jennings and Meta Louise Prange. This same year a 4-H scholarship was won by Meta Louise Prange and she attended Butler University for the term of 1939 and 1940.

In 1940, Helen Jennings again took a prize at the State Fair on a Room Improvement exhibit, and was awarded a trip to the National 4-H Show at Chicago. In this year two members and their leader enjoyed the 4-H Camp at the Boy Scout Reservation.

In 1941 Helen Jennings had three entries at the State Fair.

In 1942 the club had thirteen members. Betty Jane Smith had been president for the third time. This year there were eight blue ribbon winners both in the local and Victory Show.

The present year shows a membership of nineteen with all working on various projects.

Through out the eleven years that Mrs. Jennings has been club leader, the members of the Nimble Fingers Club have given demonstrations, took part in the judging contests, presented skits at the Township exhibits on Warren Day, attended camp and have been represented at the State 4-H Round Up.

BOY SCOUT TROOP 121

In the basement of Henninger Methodist Church a group of parents assembled to discuss ways and means for reorganization of a Scout troop. Years before a successful troop had been sponsored by the church. The first troop activities ceased shortly after the death of the Scout Master and many felt the need for another troop.

The assembly of these parents was largely due to the interest in boys and Scouting which Arthur L. Kessler had shown the community. Mr. Kessler, a former Scout, arranged for the presence of Scout executive to explain the responsibilities these parents must assume in Scouting, establishing the troop, carrying out Scouting activities. In June of 1938 Troop 121 was recognized as an organization with 15 charter members. Chairman of the Scout Troop Committee was Rev. Stanley Mahan, pastor of the church and members of the committee were George W. Moyer, Lawrence E. Goddard, and Martin Burtt. Arthur Kessler was appointed Scout Master and Harry McIntyre as assistant.

Real progress was made in Scouting by these Tenderfoot boys as soon many had attained second class and first class ranks. Merit badges were their goal at the time the Scout Master found it necessary to resign due to residential change. The Junior Scout Master, Salvatore Gioe, accepted the responsibility of Scout Master and until the time of entering the armed forces had built into the boys of the community the many principles found in scouts.

We now find the same scouting principles being instilled in the minds, bodies and souls of the boys through the guidance of Scout Master Harry McIntyre and Assistant Scout Master Lawrence Gioe.



AN APOSTROPHE TO THOUGHT

"All thought begins in feeling,—Wide
In the great mass its base is hid,
And, narrowing up to thought, stands
Glorified,
A moveless pyramid."

J. R. L.

JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL,—author, poet, essayist, lecturer, ambassador, succeeded Longfellow to the professorship of the French and Spanish Languages and Literature and Belles Letters at Harvard University in 1855, receiving its highest honors and decorations. Honorary degrees were bestowed upon him by the University of Oxford and Cambridge, England, of Edinburgh and St. Andrews, Scotland, and of Bologna, Italy. His complete writings were edited by him in ten volumes.

The author was born February 22, 1819, at Elmwood, Massachusetts, where he died August 12, 1891.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Warren Township Trustee Records—1859

Warren Township Old Record Books—1859

Early Reminiscences of Indianapolis—1870

John H. B. Nowland

Prominent Citizens—1876

John H. B. Nowland

History of Indianapolis and Marion County—1884

B. R. Sulgrove

Memories of Indianapolis and Marion County—1893

Goodspeed Brother's, Publishers

Prominent and Representative Men of Indianapolis
and Vivinity—1908

J. H. Beers

Lowell P.-T. A. Secretary Books—1914

Indianapolis Man of Affairs—1923

Paul D. Brown, Editor

Reference Library, Indianapolis News

Reference Library, Indianapolis Star

Geneological Records and Newspaper Articles

Indiana State Library

APOLOGY

This is to acknowledge the delay in publishing this book, which was caused by several unavoidable incidents. Mrs. Pearl Brady, the historian, has done everything within her power to expedite publishing of the book, and she should not be criticized.

First, the plant was partially destroyed by fire, and all the work had to be done again. Most of the pictures and cuts were destroyed, and could not be replaced.

Second, the owner of the plant died and the ownership changed hands several times, all of which caused more delay.

I have only owned this plant for a few months and since that time Mrs. Brady and I have exerted every effort to bring this publication to an immediate completion.

Respectful yours,

MAIL PRINTING CO.

JAMES M. DAWSON, Publisher

INDEX

— A —

- An Apostrophe to Thought, 183
 Applegate, George F., 136
 Askren, William Spencer, 18

— B —

- Barnett, Mrs. Orval, 168
 Barnhill, James K., 98
 Behrman, Henry C., 77, 78
 Behrman, John W., 76, 78
 Belzer, Francis O., 102, xiii, xiv, 11,
 97, picture, 105
 Bernct, Fred W., 124, 133, 150
 Bless, Rev. C. M., 151
 Boy Scout Troop 121, 181
 Brady, Banner, 34, 127
 Brady Burial Ground, picture, 10
 Brady, Harold P., 35, 5, 167
 Brady, Mrs. Harold P., 167, 35, 177
 Brady, Henry, 30, 2, 9, 10, 38, 61, 110,
 127, 136
 Brady, Oliver H. P., 33, 50, 61, 62
 Brown, Dr. C. S., 60, 59
 Brown, Robert, 37, 1, 79, 81
 Brown, Dr. Samuel M., 59, 44, 60
 Browser, Asa E., 45
 Bowser, Carl Edward, 46
 Bowser, Henry, 45
 Bowser, William H., 45
 By-Laws of Community Association-
 Lowell School- 1914, 170
 By-Laws of the Lowell Parent-Teacher
 Association-1943, 170

— C —

- Clinton, William P., 69, 3, 106
 Craig, Howard Mathes, 135, 167, 168
 Curry, B. L., 18, 13

— E —

- Eash, C. E., 19, xiv
 Eickhoff, Henry C., 64, 106

— F —

- Fall, Howard A., 132, 1
 Fisher, Charles P., 117, 12, 149, 160
 Fisher, Cloran, 118
 Fisher, Helen, 118
 Fisher, Robert R., 118, 4
 Folkening, Charles D. L., 39

— G —

- Gamble, Wanda F., 19, 13
 Gleason, Mrs. Leonides, 168, 167
 Goddard, Mrs. Lawrence, 168, 6, 151,
 179
 Graham, Betty Jane, 20, 13
 Groves, Mary C., 126, 136
 Groves, Rev. Robert R., 147

— H —

- Happy Hollow 4-H Club, 178
 Harlan, Nathan, 43
 Hartman, Mrs. August H., 167, 47, 48
 Hartmann, Charles F., 46
 Henninger Methodist Church, picture,
 149
 Holloway, John Collins, 125, 165, 166,
 167
 Holloway, Mrs. John C., 165, 6, 125
 Homemaker Clubs, 177
 Hunter, Joseph L., 67, 11
 Hunter, Otto, 58, 106
 Hunter, William, 56, 4, 11, 67
 Hunter, W. O. B., 57, 138

— J —

- Johnson, Mrs. Clayton B., 162
 Johnson, Ephra McKinney, 156, 4, 5, 6,
 12, 30, 54, 55, 121, 123, 149, 163
 Justices of the Peace, 1822 to 1884, 9

— K —

- Keithley, Frederic Herbert, 123
 Kissel, Peter, 67
 Koch, Anton, 101
 Koch, Henry Christian (Cook), 71, 106
 Kohlmeier, Harold L., 19, 13
 Krause, Pearl Fisher, 118

— L —

- Liberty Garden 4-H Club, 179
 Lingenfelter, Frank Copeland, 110
 Lingenfelter, William Logan, 109
 Lowell, James Russell, 183, 4, 53, 159
 Lowell School Building, 17, 118, pic-
 torial history of Lowell School, 16

— M —

Meyer, Mrs. Harry A., 166
Moorhead, Col. Robert L., 18
Moorhous, Andrew, 27, 2
Moorhous, Charles, 28

Moorhous, Hiram, 28
Moyer, Mrs. George W., 169, xii, 168,
180

— N —

Newburg, Mrs. Charles P., 163
Niemeyer, Herman C., 122, 150
Niemeyer, Howard William, 122
Niemeyer, Walter P., 122, 151

Nimble Fingers 4-H Club, 180
No. 9 School Picture, -1890, 105
Nolte, William F., 129
Nowakowski, Bernard, 119

— O —

Objects of the National Congress of Parents and Teachers, 155

— P —

Parent-Teacher Creed, 155
Pickerel, Ira Porter, 130, 150
Pickerel, Mrs. Ira, 166, 150, 151, 180

Pioneer History of Lowell District, 1
Prange, Walter Christian, 112

— R —

Rader, Philip, 113
Reading, Alexander David, 78, 10
Reading, George P., 80
Reading, John M., 80
Reading, Mary E., 80
Reading, Robert S., 79

Reading, Russ, 80, 37, 106
Reading, William A., 79
Reidy, Mrs. Ralph A., 165
Rhode, Christian Ludwig, 62
Rode, Clarence H., 114
Rodkey, Randolph Ulm, 138

— S —

St. John's Evangelical Church History,
141, pictorial history, 140
St. John's Evangelical Lutheran School
History, picture -1882, 21, picture-
1920, 22
Schilling, Norman C., 120, 36
Service Men World War I and II, ix,
x
Sewell, Marguerite E. Brady, 121, 33,
35
Silver, Mrs. Arthur B., 163, 44, 6
Silver, Samuel, 44, 11, 106

Silvey, Donald Robert, 53
Shafer, Nelson David, 127, 131, 137, 150
Shafer, Roy Nathaniel, 128, 137, 150
Smith, George M., 84, 11, 106
The Star-Spangled Banner, story and
song, xi
Stephenson, Lillian Mary, 131, 137, 150,
168, 169
Strong, Mrs. May, 164, 149, 165, 179
Sutherland, Mrs. Lucile, 19, xii, xiv,
13, 169

— T —

Tebbe, Charles, 83, 106
Thompson, William N., 217
Timmerman, Herman, 75

Trefz, Mrs. Raymond, 164
Trustees and Teachers Serving No. 9,
now Lowell School, 1859-1944, 11

— V —

Van Deman, Samuel H., 49, 10

— W —

Wambsganss, Rev. Louis C., 143, 142
Wampner, Floyd, 108
Wampner, William, 102
Warren and Center Townships, 1822, 9
Warren Township Officials and Teach-
ing Staff of Lowell School, 1943, 18
Waterman, Chris C., 115
Waterman, Christian Friederich, 72,
76, 82, 116, 119
Waterman, Edward, 82, 73
Waterman, Henry A., 73
Waterman, Theodore C., 74


Woempner, Christian C. F., 51
Woempner, Christian C., 52
Woempner, Emil C., 52
Woempner, Frederick, 50
Woempner, Robert C., 53
Wonnell, John D., 54, 149
Wonnell, Sidney Thomas, 55, 4, 149,
151
Wonnell, Mrs. Sidney, 165, 149
Wonnell, Thomas W., 53, 4, 12, 54, 55,
149
Wukash, R. Theodore, 22, 143

— Z —

Zion Evangelical and Reformed Church, picture, 145

THE

BOUND TO PLEASE

 *Heckman Bindery* INC.

NOV. 65

N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA

